

UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY







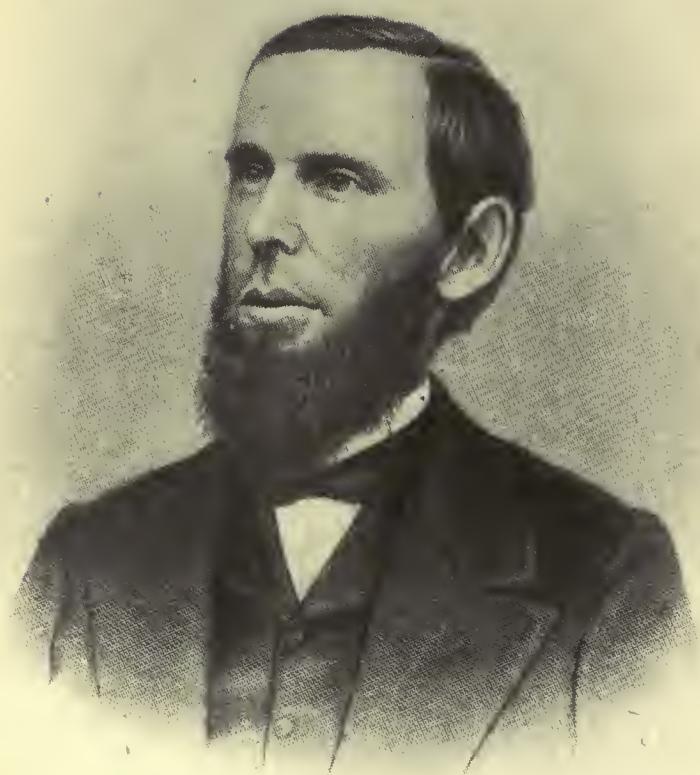
Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation











Yours truly  
Henry S. White.

48

Vermont History

1916-1919

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
VERMONT  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEARS

1915-1916

1916-1917



Copyrighted by  
The Vermont Historical Society  
1918

176281  
27 / 11 / 22



F  
46  
V55  
1916-19



## Table of Contents

	PAGE
Constitution of the Society.....	7-8
Officers.....	11-12
Members.....	12-22
Annual Meeting, 1916.....	25-28
“    “    1917.....	28-32
Adjourned Meeting, 1917.....	33-34
Librarian's Report, 1916.....	37-39
“    “    1917.....	39-44
Treasurer's Report, 1914-15-16.....	45-48
Navigation of the Connecticut River.....	51-86
Pliny H. White.....	89-92
An Excursion to Manchester, Vt., 1823.....	95-107
Necrology.....	111-153



5

**Constitution**  
of the  
**Vermont Historical Society**



# Constitution

---

## ARTICLE I.

This association shall be called "The Vermont Historical Society," and shall consist of Active, Corresponding and Honorary Members.

## ARTICLE II.

The object of the Society shall be to discover, collect and preserve whatever relates to the material, agricultural, industrial, civil, political, literary, ecclesiastical and military history of the State of Vermont.

## ARTICLE III.

The officers of the Society, who shall constitute its Board of Managers, to be elected annually and by ballot, shall be a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Recording Secretary, two Corresponding Secretaries of foreign and domestic correspondence, a Librarian and a Cabinet-Keeper, a Treasurer, and a Curator from each county in this State.

## ARTICLE IV.

There shall be one annual, and occasional meetings of the Society. The annual meetings for the election of officers shall be at Montpelier on Tuesday preceding the third Wednesday of January; the special meetings shall be at such time and place as the Board of Managers shall determine.

## ARTICLE V.

All members, (Honorary and Corresponding members, excepted), shall pay, on admission, the sum of two dollars and an additional sum of one dollar annually.

## ARTICLE VI.

Members shall be elected upon the recommendation of any member of the Society.

## ARTICLE VII.

This Constitution and the By-Laws may be altered or amended at the annual meeting by a vote of two-thirds of the members present, provided notice of the proposed change shall have been given at the next preceding annual meeting.



**Officers and Members**  
OF THE  
**Vermont Historical Society**  
For the Years 1916-1917



**OFFICERS**  
OF THE  
**Vermont Historical Society**  
For the Years 1916-1917

---

**President.**

WILLIAM W. STICKNEY, Ludlow.

**Vice-Presidents.**

FRED A. HOWLAND, Montpelier.

CHARLES P. SMITH, Burlington.

FRANK PLUMLEY, Northfield.

**Recording Secretary.**

PHIL SHERIDAN HOWES, Montpelier.

**Corresponding Secretaries.**

DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

WALTER H. CROCKETT, Burlington.

**Treasurer.**

HENRY F. FIELD, Rutland.

**Librarian.**

DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

**Curators.**

JOHN M. THOMAS, Addison County.

HALL PARK McCULLOUGH, Bennington County.

HENRY FAIRBANKS, Caledonia County.

HENRY B. SHAW, Chittenden County.

CLARENCE T. CUTTING, Essex County.

FRANK L. GREENE, Franklin County.

NELSON WILBUR FISK, Grand Isle County.

CARROLL S. PAGE, Lamoille County.

HALE K. DARLING, Orange County.

FREDERICK W. BALDWIN, Orleans County.

FRANK C. PARTRIDGE, Rutland County.

ANDREW J. SIBLEY, Washington County.

LYMAN S. HAYES, Windham County.

GILBERT A. DAVIS, Windsor County.

GUY W. BAILEY, Secretary of State,

BENJAMIN GATES, Auditor of Accounts,

GEORGE W. WING, State Librarian.

} *Ex-officio*

### Standing Committees.

#### ON LIBRARY.

FRED A. HOWLAND, Montpelier.

HALL PARK McCULLOUGH, North Bennington.

FREDERICK W. BALDWIN, Barton.

#### ON PRINTING.

DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

PHIL S. HOWES, Montpelier.

WALTER H. CROCKETT, Burlington.

#### ON FINANCE.

FRANK C. PARTRIDGE, Proctor.

ANDREW J. SIBLEY, Montpelier.

CHARLES P. SMITH, Burlington.

---

## List of Members of the Vermont Historical Society.

#### ACTIVE MEMBERS.

- 1 Frank Danford Abbott. . . . . 440 So. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
- 2 Martin Fletcher Allen. . . . . Ferrisburg, Vt.
- 3 George Pomeroy Anderson, Editorial Rooms, Boston Globe,  
Boston, Mass.
- 4 Wallace Gale Andrews. . . . . Montpelier, Vt.
- 5 Julius Walter Atwood. . . . . Box 71, Phoenix, Ariz.
- 6 Warren Robinson Austin. . . . . St. Albans, Vt.
- 7 Fred H. Babbitt. . . . . Rockingham, Vt.
- 8 Guy W. Bailey. . . . . Essex Junction, Vt.
- 9 Frederick W. Baldwin. . . . . Barton, Vt.



- 10 LeRoy Wilbur Baldwin.....8 East 70th St., New York City.  
 11 Smith S. Ballard.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 12 Henry L. Ballou.....Chester, Vt.  
 13 Douglas Monroe Barclay.....Barre, Vt.  
 14 Millard Barnes.....Chimney Point, Vt.  
 15 Elmer Barnum.....Shoreham, Vt.  
 16 John Barrett.....Pan-American Union, Washington, D. C.  
 17 George Lyman Batchelder.....Wallingford, Vt.  
 18 James K. Batchelder.....Arlington, Vt.  
 19 Edwin A. Bayley.....Lexington, Mass.  
 20 †George Beckett.....Williamstown, Vt.  
 21 William A. Beebe.....Proctor, Vt.  
 22 Charles M. Bennett.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 23 Guy Potter Benton.....Burlington, Vt.  
 24 \*Josiah Henry Benton, Jr.....Ames Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 25 Charles E. Billings.....Hartford, Conn.  
 26 Arthur Brown Bisbee.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 27 Harry Alonzo Black.....Newport, Vt.  
 28 Charles M. Blake.....1 Buena Vista St., Roxbury, Mass.  
 29 Fred Blanchard.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 30 George Lawrence Blanchard.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 31 Herbert H. Blanchard.....Springfield, Vt.  
 32 Pearl Freeman Blodgett.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 33 James M. Boutwell.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 34 Thomas Jefferson Boynton.....Everett, Mass.  
 35 Charles H. Bradley.....P. O. Box 1486, Boston, Mass.  
 36 Ezra Brainerd.....Middlebury, Vt.  
 37 John Bliss Brainerd.....419 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.  
 38 Herbert J. Brean.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 39 George Briggs.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 40 William A. Briggs.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 41 James W. Brock.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 42 Frank Hilliard Brooks.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 43 John Vail Brooks.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 44 George B. Brown.....Burlington Vt.  
 45 George Washington Brown.....205 Lincoln St., Boston, Mass.  
 46 Henry T. Brown.....Ludlow, Vt.  
 47 John Clark Brown.....Wichita, Kan.  
 48 Martin A. Brown.....131 State St., Boston, Mass.  
 49 Dan Deming Burditt.....Pittsford, Vt.  
 50 Fred Mason Butler.....Rutland, Vt.  
 51 Timothy Edward Byrnes.....So. Station, Boston, Mass.  
 52 Edward Augustus Cahoon.....Roswell, N. M.  
 53 Timothy Edward Callahan.....Montpelier, Vt.







- 140 Daniel G. Furman.....Swanton, Vt.  
 141 Seth Newton Gage.....Weathersfield, Vt.  
 142 John E. Gale.....Guilford, Vt.  
 143 Benjamin Gates.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 144 Charles W. Gates.....Franklin, Vt.  
 145 Walter Benton Gates.....Burlington, Vt.  
 146 William W. Gay.....205 W. 10th St., New York City  
 147 Mary E. Giddings.....Hubbardton, Vt.  
 148 James Meacham Gifford.....319 W. 103rd St., New York City  
 149 Charles Sumner Gleed.....104 Greenwood Ave., Topeka, Kan.  
 150 Edward M. Goddard.....73 Carnegie Ave., East Orange, N. J.  
 151 Jonas Eli Goodenough.....Middlesex, Vt.  
 152 John Warren Gordon.....Barre, Vt.  
 153 George H. Gorham.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 154 Will D. Gould.....82-85 Temple Block, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 155 Horace French Graham.....Craftsbury, Vt.  
 156 Warner A. Graham.....Rockingham, Vt.  
 157 Frank Lester Greene.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 158 Alfred Stevens Hall.....Winchester, Mass.  
 159 Charles Hiland Hall.....Springfield, Mass.  
 160 Dewey T. Hanley.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 161 Marshall Jay Hapgood.....Peru, Vt.  
 162 Erwin M. Harvey.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 163 George Harvey.....Deal, N. J.  
 164 John Nelson Harvey.....Brattleboro, Vt.  
 165 Seneca Haselton.....Burlington, Vt.  
 166 William D. Hassett.... National Press Club, Washington, D. C.  
 167 Frank W. Hastings.....Glover, Vt.  
 168 William Moore Hatch.....16 Pelham Terrace, Arlington, Mass.  
 169 Rush C. Hawkins.....21 West 20th St., New York City  
 170 Donly C. Hawley.....Burlington, Vt.  
 171 Lyman S. Hayes.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 172 Benjamin Miner Hayward.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 173 Tracy Elliott Hazen.....Columbia University, New York City  
 174 Charles H. Heaton.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 175 Alonzo Barton Hepburn.... Chase National Bank, New York City  
 176 John H. Hicks.....Weathersfield, Vt.  
 177 James S. Hill.....Rockingham, Vt.  
 178 T. D. Hobart.....Pampa, Texas.  
 179 George Maynard Hogan.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 180 Arthur J. Holden.....Bennington, Vt.  
 181 Henry Holt.....Burlington, Vt.  
 182 Henry Holt.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 183 Horace S. Homer.....Springfield, Mass.





- 227 Harthan Freeman Leslie.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 228 Frederick Davis Long.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 229 Nelson Henry Loomis.....3608 Jackson St., Omaha, Neb.  
 230 Charles Sumner Lord.....Winooski, Vt.  
 231 Willis Eugene Lougee.....287 4th Ave., New York City  
 232 Henry W. Lund.....Canaan, Vt.  
 233 Edward Sprague Marsh.....Brandon, Vt.  
 234 Frank J. Martin.....Barre, Vt.  
 235 Orlando L. Martin.....Plainfield, Vt.  
 236 Willard S. Martin.....Plainfield, Vt.  
 237 Charles Duane Mather.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 238 O. D. Matthewson.....Lyndon Center, Vt.  
 239 William Barnabus Mayo.....Northfield, Vt.  
 240 John E. McClellan.....Plymouth, Vt.  
 241 Hall Park McCullough.....No. Bennington, Vt.  
 242 Raymond McFarland.....Middlebury, Vt.  
 243 John Abner Mead.....Rutland, Vt.  
 244 William Rutherford Mead.....10 West 43rd St., New York City  
 245 Harlan G. Mendenhall.....311 W. 75th St., New York City  
 246 Bert Emery Merriam.....Rahway, N. J.  
 247 Charles Henry Merrill.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 248 Olin Merrill.....Enosburgh, Vt.  
 249 John H. Mimms.....Burlington, Vt.  
 250 Charles E. Miner.....651 St. John Ave., Pasadena, Cal.  
 251 Harlan Sherman Miner.....Gloucester, N. J.  
 252 Theodore H. Monroe.....Lisbon, Ohio  
 253 David Thompson Montague.....217 Huntington Ave., Boston, Mass.  
 254 Charles H. Morrill.....Bakersfield, Vt.  
 255 John G. Morrison.....1 Fayerweather St., Cambridge, Mass.  
 256 Clarence E. Moulton.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 257 Sherman R. Moulton.....Burlington, Vt.  
 258 Loveland Munson.....Manchester, Vt.  
 259 Robert Ellsworth Mussey.....912 Mundy Ave., El Paso, Texas.  
 260 Joel R. Nichols.....131a Dartmouth St., Boston, Mass.  
 261 Robert Noble.....Burlington, Vt.  
 262 Andrew B. Oatman.....Bennington, Vt.  
 263 Arthur G. Osgood.....Randolph, Vt.  
 264 Carroll S. Page.....Hyde Park, Vt.  
 265 Charles Parker.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 266 Harry Elwood Parker.....Bradford, Vt.  
 267 Amos E. Parlin.....Orleans, Vt.  
 268 Frank T. Parsons.....Northfield, Vt.  
 269 Frank C. Partridge.....Proctor, Vt.  
 270 James Hamilton Peabody.....Canon City, Col.



- 271 Frederick Salmon Pease.....Burlington, Vt.  
 272 Mary Everett Pease.....Burlington, Vt.  
 273 Hamilton Sullivan Peck.....Burlington, Vt.  
 274 Theodore Safford Peck.....Burlington, Vt.  
 275 Charles Huntington Pennoyer.....Springfield, Vt.  
 276 George Henry Perkins.....Burlington, Vt.  
 277 Walter E. Perkins.....Pomfret, Vt.  
 278 Richard Franklin Pettigrew.....Sioux Falls, S. D.  
 279 Ebenezer Sanborn Phillips.....Bridgeport, Conn.  
 280 Leslie D. Pierce.....Rochester, Vt.  
 281 Philip T. H. Pierson.....Bennington, Vt.  
 282 George Sanderson Pingree.....19 Congress St., Boston, Mass.  
 283 Mary M. Platt.....Shoreham, Vt.  
 284 Charles Albert Plumley.....Northfield, Vt.  
 285 Frank Plumley.....Northfield, Vt.  
 286 Don C. Pollard.....Proctorsville, Vt.  
 287 John Lyman Porter.....40 Inman St., Cambridge, Mass.  
 288 Max Leon Powell.....Burlington, Vt.  
 289 Thomas Reed Powell.....Columbia University, New York City  
 290 George McClellan Powers.....Morrisville, Vt.  
 291 John C. Prince.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 292 Mortimer Robinson Proctor.....Proctor, Vt.  
 293 Redfield Proctor.....Proctor, Vt.  
 294 Thomas Redfield Proctor.....Utica, N. Y.  
 295 Charles A. Prouty.....Newport, Vt.  
 296 George H. Prouty.....Newport, Vt.  
 297 George Kimball Putnam.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 298 Ralph Wright Putnam.....Putnamville, Vt.  
 299 William D. Quimby.....94 Mt. Vernon St., Somerville, Mass.  
 300 Winfield S. Quimby.....173 Davis Ave., Brookline, Mass.  
 301 Rollin Lemuel Richmond.....Rutland, Vt.  
 302 Robert Roberts.....Burlington, Vt.  
 303 Albert Alonzo Robinson.....900 Tyler St., Topeka, Kan.  
 304 Arthur L. Robinson.....Malden, Mass.  
 305 Henry Herbert Ross.....Burlington, Vt.  
 306 Levi Leroy Rowe.....74 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
 307 John W. Rowell.....Randolph, Vt.  
 308 Harold G. Rugg.....Proctorsville, Vt.  
 309 William W. Russell.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 310 Herbert D. Ryder.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 311 H. E. Sadler.....1053 Faxon Ave., Memphis, Tenn.  
 312 John Garibaldi Sargent.....Ludlow, Vt.  
 313 \*Albert R. Savage.....Auburn, Me.  
 314 Harley True Seaver.....Barton, Vt.

- 315 Henry Bigelow Shaw.....Burlington, Vt.  
 316 William A. Shaw.....Northfield, Vt.  
 317 Nelson Lewis Sheldon.....108-11 Niles Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 318 William B. Sheldon.....Bennington, Vt.  
 319 George B. Shepard.....Eberhardt Mfg. Co., Cleveland, Ohio  
 320 \*Andrew Jackson Sibley.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 321 Robert W. Simonds.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 322 Leighton P. Slack.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 323 Charles H. Slocum.....Morrisville, Vt.  
 324 Charles Plimpton Smith.....Burlington, Vt.  
 325 Clarence L. Smith.....Burlington, Vt.  
 326 Cyrus Henry Smith.....Bridport, Vt.  
 327 Edward Curtis Smith.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 328 Frank N. Smith.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 329 John Gregory Smith.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 330 \*Robert E. Smith.....White River Junction, Vt.  
 331 John L. Southwick.....Burlington, Vt.  
 332 Martha E. Spafford.....Rutland, Vt.  
 333 Charles Horace Spooner.....Charlestown, N. H.  
 334 Leverett Wilson Spring.....Williamstown, Mass.  
 335 Bert L. Stafford.....Rutland, Vt.  
 336 Wendell Phillips Stafford.....Washington, D. C.  
 337 Zed S. Stanton.....Roxbury, Vt.  
 338 Joseph Tuttle Stearns.....Burlington, Vt.  
 339 George E. Stebbins.....Sheldon, Vt.  
 340 W. D. Stewart.....Bakersfield, Vt.  
 341 John Conant Stewart.....York Village, Me.  
 342 William B. C. Stickney.....Rutland, Vt.  
 343 William Wallace Stickney.....Ludlow, Vt.  
 344 Arthur F. Stone.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 345 Mason Sereno Stone.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 346 George L. Story.....Waterville, Vt.  
 347 George Oren Stratton.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 348 Benjamin Swift.....Woodstock, Vt.  
 349 Lucius Dennison Taft.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 350 Charles P. Tarbell.....South Royalton, Vt.  
 351 James P. Taylor.....Saxtons River, Vt.  
 352 W. H. Taylor.....Hardwick, Vt.  
 353 William Napoleon Theriault.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 354 Isaac Thomas.....Rutland, Vt.  
 355 John M. Thomas.....Middlebury, Vt.  
 356 Charles Miner Thompson.....161 Brattle St., Cambridge, Mass.  
 357 Henry Crain Tinkham.....Burlington, Vt.  
 358 William Mason Towle.....Potsdam, N. Y.



- 359 †Harriet Belle Towne.....Burlington, Vt.  
 360 Philip Crosby Tucker, 3rd.....Vergennes, Vt.  
 361 L. Curtis Turner.....192 Dartmouth St., Boston, Mass.  
 362 Albert Tuttle.....Fair Haven, Vt.  
 363 Egbert Clayton Tuttle.....Rutland, Vt.  
 364 Charles Tuxbury.....Windsor, Vt.  
 365 Theodore Newton Vail.....Lyndonville, Vt.  
 366 William Van Patten.....Burlington, Vt.  
 367 Josiah William Votey.....Burlington, Vt.  
 368 \*Frank Ardain Walker.....Ludlow, Vt.  
 369 Roberts Walker.....115 Broadway, New York City  
 370 Henry Steel Wardner.....55 Wall St., New York City  
 371 Harris Ralph Watkins.....Burlington, Vt.  
 372 Alfred Edwin Watson.....Hartford, Vt.  
 373 Charles Douglas Watson.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 374 Charles A. Webb.....226 S. O. B. Washington, D. C.  
 375 William Seward Webb.....Shelburne, Vt.  
 376 Edward Dwight Welling.....No. Bennington, Vt.  
 377 Charles Henry Wells.....871 South 17th St., Newark, N. J.  
 378 Davis L. Wells.....Orwell, Vt.  
 379 Frank Richardson Wells.....Burlington, Vt.  
 380 Frederic Palmer Wells.....Newbury, Vt.  
 381 Edward C. Wheeler.....5 Melville Ave., Dorchester, Mass.  
 382 James R. Wheeler.....433 W. 117th St. New York City  
 383 John Brooks Wheeler.....Burlington, Vt.  
 384 Charles Warren Whitcomb.....Proctorsville, Vt.  
 385 James A. Whitcomb.....32 East 23rd St., New York City  
 386 Harrie C. White.....No. Bennington, Vt.  
 387 Albert M. Whitelaw.....Ryegate, Vt.  
 388 Oscar Livingston Whitelaw.....409 No. 2nd St., St. Louis, Mo.  
 389 Elijah Lee Whitney.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 390 James Benjamin Wilbur.....Manchester, Vt.  
 391 Lafayette Wilbur.....Jericho, Vt.  
 392 Frank J. Wilder.....46 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.  
 393 Daniel Willard.....B. & O. R. R. Offices, Baltimore, Md.  
 394 Benjamin Williams.....Proctor, Vt.  
 395 Frank Clifton Williams.....Newport, Vt.  
 396 Edward Higginson Williams, Jr.....Woodstock, Vt.  
 397 N. G. Williams.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 398 Stanley Calef Wilson.....Chelsea, Vt.  
 399 George Washington Wing.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 400 Gustavus L. Winship.....Fairlee, Vt.  
 401 \*George M. Wright.....280 Broadway, New York City

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- 1 Everett C. Benton.....Boston, Mass.
- 2 George F. Bixby.....Plattsburg, N. Y.
- 3 John Dearborn.....Malden, Mass.
- 4 Herbert W. Denio.....1121 Woodycrest Ave., New York City
- 5 W. O. Hart.....134 Carondelet St., New Orleans, La.
- 6 Edward R. Houghton.....Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass.
- 7 George Dana Lord.....Hanover, N. H.
- 8 Henry Harmon Noble.....Essex, N. Y.
- 9 Edwin Sawyer Walker.....Springfield, Ill.
- 10 William Copley Winslow.....525 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

- 1 John W. Burgess:.....Columbia University, New York City
- 2 Charles Edgar Clark.....Navy Department, Washington, D. C.
- 3 Charles Hial Darling.....Burlington, Vt.
- 4 John W. Simpson.....25 Broad St., New York City

\* Deceased.

† Resigned.

**Report of the Meetings of the  
Vermont Historical Society**





# Vermont Historical Society

## PROCEEDINGS

---

ANNUAL MEETING JANUARY 18, 1916.

Pursuant to printed notice, the Vermont Historical Society held its 78th annual meeting in its rooms in the State Capitol at two o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, January 18, 1916.

The meeting was called to order by President William W. Stickney. The following members were present:

William W. Stickney, Edward R. Campbell, George L. Blanchard, Fred A. Howland, George W. Wing, Andrew J. Sibley, Hermon D. Hopkins, Dorman B. E. Kent, Wallace G. Andrews, Frederick D. Long, E. Lee Whitney, Walter H. Crockett, Phil S. Howes, Frederick S. Pease, Guy W. Bailey, Frank C. Partridge.

The records of the public exercises of January 19th and the adjourned meeting of January 20, 1915 were read and approved.

The Secretary being called away, P. S. Howes was chosen Secretary pro tem.

In the absence of the Treasurer, his report was read by the Secretary, and on motion, accepted and placed on file.

The following applications for membership were favorably acted upon and the several applicants made members of the Society:

Henry Steele Wardner, 55 Wall St., New York City.

Henry W. Lund, Canaan, Vt.

Frank Arthur Castle, Pittsfield, Vt.

Albert W. Ferrin, Montpelier, Vt.

Ira Holton Edson, Montpelier, Vt.

James French Dewey, Quechee, Vt.

Harlan G. Mendenhall, 311 W. 75th St., New York City.

Leslie D. Pierce, Rochester, Vt.



Sherman Evarts, Windsor, Vt.

Kemp R. B. Flint, Northfield, Vt.

Lewis C. Carson, Montpelier, Vt.

On motion of Mr. Kent, a committee of three, consisting of Messrs. Kent, Sibley and Pease, was appointed by the chair to nominate officers for the ensuing year. The committee reported, nominating the following list of officers:

President, William W. Stickney, Ludlow.

Vice-Presidents: Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Theodore N. Vail, Lyndonville; Charles P. Smith, Burlington.

Recording Secretary, Phil S. Howes, Montpelier.

Corresponding Secretaries: Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier; Walter H. Crockett, Burlington.

Treasurer, Henry F. Field, Rutland.

Librarian, Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier.

Curators: John M. Thomas, Addison County.

Hall Park McCullough, Bennington County.

Henry Fairbanks, Caledonia County.

Henry B. Shaw, Chittenden County.

Porter H. Dale, Essex County.

Frank L. Greene, Franklin County.

Nelson W. Fisk, Grand Isle County.

Carroll S. Page, Lamoille County.

Hale K. Darling, Orange County.

Frederick W. Baldwin, Orleans County.

Frank C. Partridge, Rutland County.

Andrew J. Sibley, Washington County.

Lyman S. Hayes, Windham County.

Gilbert A. Davis, Windsor County.

Guy W. Bailey, Secretary of State,

Horace F. Graham, Auditor of Accounts,

George W. Wing, State Librarian,

} Members  
} *ex officio.*

On motion of Mr. Wing, the Secretary was instructed to cast a ballot for the nominees and on such ballot being cast, the above list of officers was declared elected.

The report of the Librarian was read and, on motion, accepted and placed on file.

On motion of Mr. Crockett, the following resolution presented by Dr. Campbell was adopted:

*WHEREAS*, In His Divine Providence it has seemed fit to Almighty God to remove from this earthly sphere our beloved vice-president and sincere friend

JOSEPH A. DEBOER.

*WHEREAS*, by this act of the Divine Will the VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY has met with an irreparable loss in the passing from this life of our Vice-President whose influence with his genial and inspiring presence was most potent in the success of this society

*WHEREAS*, The nation and humanity have lost a most faithful servant whose ability, honesty, and interest in all good works have caused him to be held in affectionate regard, not only by us, but also by the city in which he lived and by his colleagues in the world of business, science and literature that he served so faithfully in his effort to add to human happiness.

*RESOLVED*, That we, the members of the Vermont Historical Society, tender to the bereaved family our most heartfelt sympathy in their great sorrow.

*RESOLVED*, That we most honor the memory of our deceased friend and Vice-President by striving to emulate his virtues. Be it also

*RESOLVED*, That these resolutions be spread upon our records and that a copy be presented to the family.

On motion of Mr. Kent, the following resolution, presented by Mr. Sibley, was adopted:

*RESOLVED*, That a sum of money not to exceed \$15 be appropriated or otherwise raised and used by the proper officials to pay for engrossing one copy of the Resolutions regarding our Vice-President, Joseph A. DeBoer, this copy



to be sent Mrs. DeBoer. That these resolutions be signed by our president, secretary and resolution committee of three.

On motion of Mr. Crockett, a committee composed of the President, Librarian and Mr. Sibley, was directed to secure a portrait of Mr. DeBoer.

On motion of Mr. Sibley, the thanks of the Society were given Mr. Kent for his article, "One Thousand Men".

The President appointed the following committees:

On Library: Fred A. Howland, Hall Park McCullough, Frank C. Partridge.

On Printing: Dorman B. E. Kent, Phil S. Howes, Walter H. Crockett.

On Finance: Gilbert A. Davis, Frank C. Partridge, Fred A. Howland.

On motion of Mr. Sibley, the meeting adjourned.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,

*Secretary, Pro Tem.*

---

### ANNUAL MEETING—JANUARY 16, 1917.

Pursuant to printed notice, the Vermont Historical Society held its 79th annual meeting in the reception room in the State Capitol at two o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, January 16, 1917.

The meeting was called to order by President William W. Stickney, the following members being present:

William W. Stickney, Dorman B. E. Kent, George W. Wing, Wallace G. Andrews, Fred Blanchard, James B. Estee, Andrew J. Sibley, Frederick D. Long, Frank Plumley, Zed S. Stanton, John W. Gordon, George L. Blanchard, Frederick W. Baldwin, James B. Wilbur, Henry H. Ross, Edward R. Campbell.

The records of the meeting of January 18, 1916 were read and approved.

The report of the librarian, Dorman B. E. Kent, was read by him and accepted and adopted. It showed the addition of a considerable number of volumes to our already valuable collection of historical and genealogical works. He has also gathered a valuable collection of book plates to which many additions are still being made.

In the absence of the Treasurer his report was read by the Secretary and on motion accepted and adopted.

On motion of Mr. Baldwin, voted that the President appoint a nominating committee of three to place in nomination a list of officers for the ensuing year.

The President appointed as this committee Messrs. Baldwin, Stanton and Andrews, who reported, presenting the following list of officers for whom the Secretary was directed to cast a ballot on motion of Mr. Wing and they were declared elected.

President, William W. Stickney.

Vice Presidents: Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Frank Plumley, Northfield.

Recording Secretary, Phil Sheridan Howes, Montpelier.

Corresponding Secretaries: Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier; Walter H. Crockett, Burlington.

Treasurer, Henry F. Field, Rutland.

Librarian, Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier.

Curators: John M. Thomas, Addison County.

Hall Park McCullough, Bennington County.

Henry Fairbanks, Caledonia County.

Henry B. Shaw, Chittenden County.

Clarence E. Cutting, Essex County.

Frank L. Greene, Franklin County.

Nelson Wilbur Fisk, Grand Isle County.

Carroll S. Page, Lamoille County.

Hale K. Darling, Orange County.

Frederick W. Baldwin, Orleans County.

Frank C. Partridge, Rutland County.

Andrew J. Sibley, Washington County.



Lyman S. Hayes, Windham County.

Gilbert A. Davis, Windsor County.

Guy W. Bailey, Secretary of State.	} Members
Benjamin Gates, Auditor of Accounts,	
Geo. W. Wing, State Librarian,	

The following applications for membership were favorably acted upon and the several applicants made members of the Society:

Dr. John Clark Brown, Wichita, Kansas.

William Hoyt Carter, Proctor, Vermont.

Rev. Marcellus H. Farman, Westfield, Vermont.

Will D. Gould, 82-85 Temple Block, Los Angeles, Cal.

Mrs. C. A. Keeler, Westboro, Mass.

Frank J. Martin, Barre, Vermont.

Charles E. Miner, 651 Saint John Ave., Pasadena, Cal.

Rev. John C. Prince, Bellows Falls, Vermont.

N. G. Williams, Bellows Falls, Vermont.

Mr. G. L. Blanchard advocated that some recognition should be given the memory of Ammi B. Young, the architect who designed the State House.

Voted that a committee of three be appointed to secure an appropriation for a bronze tablet for this purpose. The President appointed on this committee Messrs. Wilbur, Estee, and G. L. Blanchard.

A letter from Marshall J. Hapgood was read, urging action in the interests of a statue of Ira Allen.

On motion of Dr. Campbell the following resolution was adopted:

*WHEREAS*, In His Divine Providence it has seemed fit to Almighty God to remove from our sight our beloved friend and member,

CLARKE C. FITTS,

*WHEREAS*, By this act of His Divine Will the Vermont Historical Society has met with a most serious loss in the passing from earth life to a higher sphere of activity, in the



very prime of a most worthy manhood, this member, whose inspiring presence acted as an uplift to all members of our society.

*WHEREAS*, The community in which he lived and worked, the Green Mountain State which he loved so well, and served so faithfully have held him in most affectionate regard.

*RESOLVED*, That we, the members of the Vermont Historical Society, tender to the bereaved family our most heartfelt sympathy in their great sorrow; be it,

*RESOLVED*, That we will honor the memory of our deceased friend by striving to emulate his virtues; be it also,

*RESOLVED*, That these resolutions be spread upon our records and a copy be presented to the bereaved family.

On motion of Mr. Kent it was voted that the Secretary be instructed to write delinquent members that if their dues were not paid before the next annual meeting that their names would be dropped from the roll.

On motion of Mr. Kent, voted that in case any of the officers are not eligible, the Secretary shall have authority to fill the vacancy.

Mr. Baldwin presented a notice of a proposal to change Article V of the constitution so that it shall read:

“All members (honorary and corresponding members excepted), shall pay on admission the sum of two dollars and an additional sum of one dollar annually—however upon the payment of fifty dollars, any member may become a life member of this Society without admission fee or annual dues.”

The President appointed as standing committees the following:

On Library: Fred A. Howland, Hall Park McCullough, Frederick W. Baldwin.

On Printing: Dorman B. E. Kent, Phil S. Howes, Walter H. Crockett.

On Finance: Frank C. Partridge, Andrew J. Sibley, Charles P. Smith.

On motion of Mr. Kent, voted to take a recess until 7:30 o'clock to meet in the Hall of the House of Representatives.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

---

PUBLIC EXERCISES OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
JANUARY 16, 1917.

The Society met at 7:30 o'clock in the Hall of the House of Representatives as provided in the vote for recess.

President Stickney called the meeting to order and requested Rev. Marcellus W. Farman, Chaplain of the Senate, to offer prayer.

The President in his opening remarks briefly mentioned the organization and work of the Vermont Historical Society and the value of its work to the state.

Hon. Lyman S. Hayes was then presented to the meeting and delivered an extremely interesting and instructive address on the "Navigation on the Connecticut River". At the close of the address the following resolution was proposed by D. B. E. Kent and unanimously adopted:

*RESOLVED*, That the thanks of the Vermont Historical Society are hereby extended to Hon. Lyman S. Hayes for his very able and interesting address on the subject of "Navigation on the Connecticut River", and that Mr. Hayes be requested to furnish a copy of his remarks to this Society for publication in its proceedings.

On motion of Mr. Kent the meeting adjourned to meet March 1, 1917 in the rooms of the Society in the State House at two o'clock in the afternoon.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*



## ADJOURNED MEETING, MARCH 1, 1917.

Pursuant to adjournment, the Vermont Historical Society met in its rooms in the State Capitol at two o'clock Thursday afternoon, March 1, 1917.

The following members were present: President Stickney in the chair, D. B. E. Kent, George W. Wing, Frederick D. Long and Phil S. Howes.

The following applications for membership were presented:

John E. Gale, Guilford, Vt.

Wm. D. Hassett, National Press Club, Washington, D. C.

Joseph Tuttle Stearns, Burlington, Vt.

Philip Crosby Tucker, 3rd, Vergennes, Vt.

On motion of Mr. Kent the Secretary was directed to cast a ballot for the candidates and they were declared elected.

Henry Harmon Noble, Essex, N. Y., was elected a corresponding member.

The resignation of George B. Lawson was presented and accepted.

On motion of Mr. Wing, Mr. Walter H. Crockett was elected a member of the Board of Geographic Names under the Act of 1917.

On motion of Mr. Kent, Mr. Walter H. Crockett was chosen to write the obituaries of the deceased members.

The following resolution was adopted upon motion of Mr. Kent:

*WHEREAS*, The Vermont Historical Society, holds in trust a fund now amounting to \$3,800, to be used when sufficient in amount to procure a statue of George Dewey, Admiral of the Navy

*WHEREAS*, on January 17, 1917, he departed this life in Washington, D. C. He lived and died in the service of his country and a Nation mourns his death and acclaims his great career. He was a Vermonter and Vermont shares in the glory of his achievements

*WHEREAS*, it seems most fitting at this time to adopt measures to increase said trust fund and make it adequate to carry out its noble purpose, therefore, be it

*RESOLVED*, That a committee of fifteen be appointed by the President of the Society, of which he shall be a member and chairman, for the purpose of soliciting donations to advance at once the original design of honoring the hero of Manila Bay by a heroic statue to be erected in or near the Capitol building in his native city and state

*RESOLVED*, That when sufficient funds are raised for the object above named the President of the Society and four other members thereof to be by him appointed, shall be a committee authorized and empowered to select a design and contract for said statue and locate the same when authorized by law.

A letter from Mr. Hapgood was considered, urging that some action be taken regarding the Ira Allen Memorial. The Secretary was directed to send a letter to the members of the Legislature inviting them to become members of the Society.

On motion of Mr. Howes, voted to adjourn to April 17, 1917 at two o'clock in the afternoon.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,

*Recording Secretary.*

Pursuant to adjournment the Vermont Historical Society met at its rooms in the State House at Montpelier at two o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, April 17, 1917.

There being no business to transact, the meeting adjourned.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,

*Recording Secretary.*

# **Librarian's and Treasurer's Reports**

**January 18, 1916 and January 16, 1917**





## Librarian's Report

1916

*To the Hon. William W. Stickney, President of the Vermont Historical Society:*

SIR:

I again have the honor to submit to you my report as your Librarian.

This report although shorter I regret than many preceding it, really traverses a longer period of time as it is for the period beginning in October, 1914, and ending today in 1916, a year and some three months owing to the change of the date of the annual meeting from October to January which was voted last year.

The period just closed, has, I believe been one of average prosperity for the Society.

During the year ending February 1, 1915, practically all of the money given us by the State for the purchase of books was expended by me and this year will see even a smaller sum than usual to be returned to the State Treasurer. As usual, genealogies and town histories have comprised the major portion of new books secured and today I am certain there are housed in this room and in the State Library adjoining it a much larger collection of works on those subjects than can be found elsewhere in Northern New England.

Your librarian has thought best to find room for the few genealogical books owned by the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames. As you may recall, these good women for a long time have been anxious, in return for the benefit they have received from study here, to supplement our own collection with books of value which they wished to buy and loan to us. I have assisted them in their purchases and I am certain that the thanks I have more than once expressed to them came from you all, at least in spirit.

I have so many times, in my annual reports to you as librarian, complained of our serious lack of room and of the



make-shift arrangements we have long been obliged to employ that it is needless for me again to re-tell the old, old story except to say that to quote an old phrase, "Things are growing no better very fast".

But this annual meeting should, I feel, be one of the most happy occasions ever held by the Vermont Historical Society for it is the first time its members ever gathered with the knowledge that very soon, perhaps within a twelve-month, this Society will occupy large, new and commodious quarters erected especially for it and providing for the housing and display of its entire collection for long years to come.

I wish here as one member of this Society to express my appreciation to you, President Stickney, of the excellent work you have done for us all in this matter, not alone as a member of the building committee since the Legislature voted for it, but as well during all the years that I have been associated with you in this work.

Let me assure all within the sound of my voice, and every man who in later years may read these words that to W. W. Stickney more than to any other man or set of men in this Society is due the credit of leaving no stone unturned and no chance unheeded to "push and work" for a new building in which can be kept for public use the entire collection of the Vermont Historical Society.

Since our last annual meeting the Proceedings for 1913-1914, have been struck from the press and copies I am sure in all your homes long since.

This book of three hundred and ten pages is by far the largest ever gotten out by the Society and by many is considered the most valuable. Its principal articles in addition to the records of our regular work are, as you know, a splendid article on the life of Redfield Proctor, an article on Otter Creek in History, one on the unveiling of the Daniel P. Thompson tablet and one dealing with the records of One Thousand men who, to the mind of your librarian, might be considered the greatest men born in Vermont.

Eleven new men of sterling worth will be voted into membership here today, but alas! the grim reaper has taken his toll and drawn it heavily since last we met. Such men as Charles E. Allen of Burlington, John E. Harris of St. Johnsbury, John E. Goodrich of Burlington, George E. Littlefield of Boston, John G. McCullough of Bennington, Robert H. Whitelaw of St. Louis, Mo., Urban A. Woodbury of Burlington, Wilbert L. Anderson of Berkshire, L. Bart Cross of Montpelier and the last to die and the greatest Roman of them all—Joseph Arend DeBoer, we perhaps may never find again. The loss to this Society, my friend, of those splendid men is not easily repaired and their work with us I am certain will not soon be forgotten.

Mr. President, this completes my report as your librarian for the period ending January 18, 1916.

DORMAN B. E. KENT.

### LIBRARIAN'S REPORT, 1917.

*To the Hon. William W. Stickney, President of the Vermont Historical Society:*

SIR:

I have the honor as Librarian, to submit to you as President, my report of the work done in the library of the Vermont Historical Society, and with it, advise you of our accessions in both the library and the museum for the year terminating on this date, January 16, 1917.

We have had for our disposal during the year ending February 1st next, our usual appropriation of \$500 from the State for the purchase of books and for binding. Of this sum, \$499.80 has been expended and the balance of twenty cents will be turned back to the Vermont State Treasurer sometime this month.

Of the appropriation, \$457.80 was used for the purchase of books and \$42 for binding.



As I understand the law, a sum not to exceed \$100 of the sum allowed us may be annually expended for binding books and pamphlets. Many of the very best and most valuable of the older genealogies and town histories are bound in paper only and this year I have had bound in cloth some several of such works that have accumulated.

I have long known too that the Society has never possessed in compact form a complete collection of our own Proceedings. Such a collection has been gathered and it is now bound in ten volumes of uniform size and appearance.

During the past year I have bought but twenty-seven genealogies for the Society, at an average cost of \$6.04.

Some years ago, such works averaged in the aggregate about \$5 each, but like all other things one has to have, genealogies too, have commenced to soar in price. The reason more genealogies have not been purchased is not that I have not found many for sale which we do not own but rather, that this year it seemed to me we ought to set aside a substantial sum from our annual appropriation in order that we, the Historical Society of Vermont, might secure for our shelves many books relating to our Commonwealth that we did not already possess.

Accordingly in June last, I went to Rutland and selected from the stock of the Tuttle Company some seventy-two volumes properly belonging in any collection of Vermont books.

I have also picked up from time to time at private sale some few other Vermont books and these together with about ten miscellaneous volumes brings our total accession by purchase during the year of about one hundred and twenty-five volumes of genealogies, town histories and books of value to Vermonters at an average cost of \$3.65 each.

In connection with the above it may be stated that we now own some four hundred and thirty genealogies, the State two hundred and twelve and the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames has deposited with us seventy-two, making about seven hundred and fourteen books on family



history, an increase of nearly five hundred volumes in five years.

We have in addition over three hundred New England town histories and these together with those owned by the State make a sum total of nearly fifteen hundred volumes of tremendous value to students of history. The Colonial Dames have again added to their collection of books, under the supervision of Mrs. Wallace G. Andrews of this city, and your librarian. These books are loaned, permanently I believe, to our Society and the coming year their appropriation for such work has been increased to \$200. I am certain the thanks of all the members of this Society are due and given to these women for their kindness and interest in assisting us to gather under one roof as complete a collection of family and town histories as can be found north of Boston in New England.

In May last, an artist from New York came to the Capitol to clean and revarnish the portraits of the Governors. Arrangements with this man and the State Auditor were made whereby our own paintings, some twenty in all, were cleaned without expense to the Society.

We have been given this year by the family an excellent oil painting of the Rev. Aaron Leland. This man as you know, was a Baptist minister of parts and ability, who was Lieut.-Governor of Vermont from 1822 to 1827. Judging from the expression of his face in the picture we own he certainly must have been a terror to evil-doers.

Last March I received from Frank H. Foster, trustee of the Burrows Estate of Madison, Wis., a large oil painting of Daniel P. Thompson, the historian. This likeness shows him smooth faced, a man of about forty-five and its existence was hitherto unknown, not alone to us of the Society but to his relatives here in the East as well. And curiously enough we have discovered another unknown likeness of this man, this one being a small photograph taken of him with a full beard and very late in life. I have had this enlarged and am told by Mr. Wing, the State Librarian, that it is the only

perfect likeness of the old patriarch as *he* knew him, that he has ever seen.

I have secured also for a ridiculously small sum a large crayon portrait of Senator William Upham, made in Philadelphia in the early fifties shortly before his death. From this portrait was reproduced the likeness of the Senator which appears in Hemenway and so far as I can discover it is the only one ever made of this distinguished man.

I would say also that we have received this year from Sherman Parker of Barre, a drum carried in the Civil War; from the Hon. Matt Jones of Boston, a goodly number of manuscript sermons of Samuel Williams, the author of Williams' History of Vermont; from Rev. Myron A. Munson, wood from old Fort Vengeance; from the Vermont Society of the Daughters of 1812, a horn or cornet used at the battle of Plattsburgh; from William Foster of this city a fife played at the same time; and from Mr. W. H. Follett a horn used in Africa by a chief and made from the tusk of an elephant. A collection of over one thousand book plates of public, college and society libraries and of private individuals as well, has been gathered during the year. Nearly all large libraries collect plates and using our own excellent one in exchange, I have succeeded in getting together one of the largest collections in New England.

Of the two hundred and forty-six towns in Vermont, town histories have thus far been written of forty-two of them. Each year now sees at least one or two added and 1916 marked the publication of those of St. Johnsbury and Jericho.

Many years ago there was given to us a manuscript history of Marlborough, from the pen of Rev. Ephraim H. Newton. This work is well done and it seems a pity that it should be hidden from public use and benefit. I call your attention to the advisability in my opinion of corresponding with the town clerk of Marlborough, advising him of what we have and suggesting his placing an item in the warning for the next March meeting in Marlborough, to see if the



town will take steps to publish this work. I should judge it would be no more than fair if we gave them the manuscript, that they should in turn present us with forty copies of the finished book. I present this matter for your consideration.

At the beginning of the year about sixty historical societies were sending us their publications and by correspondence this number has during the twelve months been increased by about twenty. The number of books and pamphlets annually received from these societies is large and valuable, but owing to our crowded space we have never been able to place these works before the public, but now of course all are well aware that at last the long looked for and long prayed for new State building stands, intact at least on the outside, on the low land adjoining these grounds. The arrangements for the housing of our library and collections are ample, not alone for our present needs but for many decades to come as well. As I understand it, the excellent collections of minerals, and animals and bugs and birds and bees cared for by Prof. Perkins, is to be exhibited closely adjacent to our own in this new building and no one can feel but confident that these two collections housed together in commodious and well arranged quarters will be of interest and advantage to the whole public, old and young.

I have long felt and feel now that many a transient visitor to this Capitol building has never discovered even what little we can now expose for view, tucked away as we necessarily are up in this small side room. Here, being directly adjacent to the Vermont State Library, the officers and clerks of that institution have for over thirty years been enabled to have oversight of our room. While we have given them freely, desk space for their own purposes, yet few stop to consider that without their courteous assistance during all this time, our own belongings would have had to have been locked from view unless means had been annually provided for a caretaker in constant attendance. When we move to the new building however, the State Library and its staff will be quartered on floors above. And then, in order



that the library of the Vermont Historical Society may be open to the public, funds will have to be provided for some one to look after our rooms or they must be closed.

The Vermont Historical Society while it has had in its membership for over three-fourths of a century nearly every leading man of Vermont and many of them of large means, yet when our members have come to draw their wills in the past, for some reason all who have thus far died have forgotten us, the Society never having received one penny from the estate of any individual.

We rely for our expenses of maintenance solely on our dues. During the five years in which I have been your librarian and as some have said "general manager here at home", we have gotten along on less than eighty-five cents a day and the sum of money in our treasury is indeed small.

This society is a part of the State of Vermont. Its interests are her interests and her interests are our own. Every State in this country but three has a State Historical Society and all draw from their States, financial support. Our own has for a long time been \$500 a year for the purchase of books and biennially the cost of publishing our Proceedings has been borne by the Commonwealth. It is a fact that a very few Societies receive less from their State than do we and it is equally a fact that nearly all receive far more. The Wisconsin Historical Society receives I believe \$30,000 every year.

In case of our dissolution the State would become the residuary legatee of our entire holdings, hence we are but the caretaker for Vermont of a library and a museum relating to her long history and her present development. As such it seems the real duty of the State to annually appropriate, as suggested by Governor Graham in his message, a sum sufficient to employ some person to have oversight and to keep from harm the sacred chronicles of our fathers, held by us not alone for the interest of the strangers within our gates, but for the education and enjoyment of every son of Vermont as well. I trust it will.

Yours with respect,

DORMAN B. E. KENT, *Librarian.*

## Treasurer's Report

1914-15-16.

*Henry F. Field, Treasurer, in Account with Vermont Historical Society.*

	Dr.	Cr.
1914		
Oct. To balance from last previous report.....		\$ 772.30
1916		
Jan. 15 To cash for arrears of annual dues 1912 and earlier.....	\$ 15.00	
Cash for arrears of annual dues, 1913.....	36.00	
Cash for arrears of annual dues, 1914 additional.....	189.00	
Cash for arrears of annual dues, 1915 part.....	203.00	
Cash for arrears of annual dues, 1916 in advance.....	3.00	
Cash membership dues, 1911.....	2.00	
Cash membership dues, 1914.....	40.00	
Cash membership dues, 1915.....	42.00	
Cash from D. B. E. Kent, sale of books.....	3.75	
Cash interest from Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co.....	26.72	
	\$560.47	
		\$1,332.77

CR.

1914		
Dec. 7 By paid Clair Templeton, work on books.....	9.60	
1915		
Jan. 2 By paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	48.91	
April 28 Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, sal- ary and disbursements.....	58.49	
Paid E. S. Wilson, bill typewriting.	9.20	
Paid Clair Templeton, moving books.....	5.60	



1915			
June 7	Paid Ethel Ball, catalogue work . . .	25.00	
	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements . . . . .	33.64	
	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements . . . . .	42.72	
	Paid E. S. Wilson, bill typewriting.	7.25	
	Paid Free Press Association, reprint "One Thousand Men" . . .	56.00	
	Paid H. F. Field, treasurer, disbursements and postage . . . . .	7.32	
	Balance in treasurer's hand . . . . .	1,029.05	
		<hr/>	\$1,332.77
			<hr/>
			\$1,332.77

## THE DEWEY MONUMENT FUND TRUST.

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1914			
Oct. 20	To balance from last previous report . . .	\$3,439.67	
1916			
Jan. 15	Interest from Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co. . . . .	210.50	
	Balance in treasurer's hand . . . . .		3,650.17
		<hr/>	
		\$3,650.17	\$3,650.17

HENRY F. FIELD,  
*Treasurer.*

## TREASURER'S REPORT.

1916-1917.

*Henry F. Field, Treasurer, in Account with Vermont Historical Society.*

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1916			
Jan. 15	To balance from last report . . . . .		\$1,029.05
Feb. 7	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold . . . . .	4.00	
June 15	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold . . . . .	18.50	



TREASURER'S REPORT

1916			
July 10	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold.....	5.50	
	Membership dues elections of 1916	22.00	
	Membership dues elections, 1917 in advance.....	4.00	
	Arrears annual dues, 1913 and prior.....	12.00	
	Arrears annual dues 1914.....	22.00	
	Annual dues 1915, additional.....	97.00	
	Annual dues, 1916, partial.....	157.00	
	Annual dues, 1917 and 1918.....	4.00	
1917			
May 1	Interest Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co.....	18.72	
			<u>364.72</u>
1916			
Jan. 19	By paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	34.64	
	Paid Ethel Ball, bill cataloguing..	13.50	
May 3	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	49.51	
	Paid E. J. Plansier, engross resolutions.....	12.00	
	Paid Clair Templeton, moving books, etc.....	10.00	
	Paid Capital City Press, printing, etc.....	18.75	
June 16	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	54.50	
Oct. 3	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	46.31	
	Paid Dean W. Edson, letter heads, etc.....	5.65	
	Paid Ethel Ball, cataloguing.....	9.00	
Dec. 14	Paid Clair Templeton, moving and cleaning books.....	4.00	
	Paid D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary, etc.....	44.75	
Jan. 13	Paid Henry F. Field, treasurer, disbursements and postage....	5.22	
	Balance in treasurer's hand.....	1,085.94	
			<u>\$1,393.77</u> <u>\$1,393.77</u>

## THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

## THE DEWEY MONUMENT FUND TRUST.

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1916			
Jan. 15	To balance from last report:.....	\$3,650.17	
	Interest from Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co.....	147.46	
	By balance on deposit Montpelier Sav- ings Bank & Trust Co.....		\$3,797.63
		<hr/>	
		\$3,797.63	\$3,797.63

HENRY F. FIELD,

*Treasurer.*







JOHN ATKINSON OF LONDON AND BELLOWS FALLS 1742-1823  
BUILT THE BELLOWS FALLS CANAL, 1792

**The Navigation of the  
Connecticut River**

Address before the

**Vermont Historical Society**

By HON. LYMAN S. HAYES

In the Hall of the House of Representatives,  
January 16, 1917.





## The Navigation of the Connecticut River

The Connecticut River (named by the Indians "Quon-eh-to-kot", meaning "Long River") is the longest in New England, and has been more generally navigated, and to a greater distance from tide-water, than any other river in the same territory. Its length from the source among the Connecticut Lakes in northern New Hampshire to the mouth, Saybrook Point on Long Island Sound, is 335 miles, measured by the railroad lines along its banks. The river's winding course makes its entire length a somewhat greater distance. The fall in the water from the surface of the Connecticut Lakes to the Sound is 1589 feet.

It is difficult to convince those who are familiar with the stream only in its present state, that within a comparatively short time it was possible to float merchandise in any such quantities or so great bulk as the last few years of the 18th century, and first of the 19th, saw transported up and down the river. It is true of this, as of other bodies of water in all parts of the world, that forest denudation on watersheds and changes in climate have greatly reduced the amount of water. All traditions and records place the present average flow in the Connecticut at from 35 to 40 per cent of that a century ago.

The earliest navigators of the river were the Indians, who with their bark canoes, or dug-outs, passed up and down upon their errands of peace and war. There being no roads and only the rudest of trails, the frozen surface of the river in winter and the comparative ease of paddling their small canoes in summer, made it an artery to connect the north-land with the south which was availed of almost universally. An instance is recorded of an historic errand of mercy before civilization had reached above the northern bounds of Connecticut, when, during a year of famine to the colonists of Connecticut a fleet of fifty bark canoes and dug-outs loaded heavily with Indian corn was paddled down the river by stalwart Indians from many miles north.

William Pynchon in 1636 established an important trading post at Springfield, Mass. and for fifty years or more, Indians from all points to the extreme source of the river went down in large numbers carrying valuable cargoes of the pelts and fur of the wild game so abundant throughout the entire length of the noble stream. These were principally beaver, grey and red fox, marten, mink, raccoon, deer and moose.

The river was put to a much different use in March, 1704, when a large party of French and Indians went down the river on the ice and sacked Deerfield, returning with many prisoners. On their way back they followed the Connecticut to the Williams, White and Wells rivers, at each of which a portion of the prisoners were taken by the captors over the various routes to Lake Champlain and Canada, always following the water courses covered by ice.

History records that the first white man to ride upon its bosom was the Spanish discoverer, Estevan Gomez, who, in 1525, on his voyage along the coast line from Labrador to Florida, discovered its mouth and sailed a short distance up its broad waters. It was not, however, until 1614 that navigation may be said to have been established. In that year, six years before the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth, Adrian Block, a Dutch navigator, was the first white man to explore the river from its mouth to the first rapids at Enfield, Conn., sixty miles. His trip was made in a small sailing vessel built in New York and named the *Restless*. Enfield Falls, which marked the end of his voyage of exploration, (now Windsor Locks, in Connecticut), has always been the limit of effective tide-water navigation, altho since the completion of railroads up the valley but few boats have been run above Hartford, twelve miles below, the problem of traffic having been much greater above this point, owing to the numerous falls and shoals.

In 1760, immediately following the close of the last French and Indian war, the attention of English citizens, and English capital, was directed to the advantages for settlement



and consequent agricultural, commercial and manufacturing purposes of that portion of New England drained by the Connecticut river and its tributaries. While the territory had been the battle ground between the French and English forces, the many soldiers and military attaches, in passing up and down the river, had come to know the fertility of the soil, the unsurpassed scenery, and the desirable climate. Upon their return to England they told such wonderful tales regarding this hitherto unknown country that a large influx of sturdy settlers made their homes here within a few years, upon the broad meadows of this noble stream, upon the narrower meadows of every tributary, and upon the uplands about them.

In 1760 there were but a few hundred residents in the river basin above the present boundary of Massachusetts. In 1791, three decades later, there were on the west side in the counties of Windham, Windsor and Orange in the State of Vermont, a total of 43,970 souls, as shown by the census enumeration of that year. It is probable there was a larger number on the east side of the river in New Hampshire,—possibly 100,000 in all. Authentic records and all tradition show that nearly all of these had ascended the river by canoes and boats of various form and size. It is probable that many a hardy pioneer made his way up the river into the almost unbroken wilderness in a rude flat boat, the precursor of the larger one of later years, bringing with him, to share his toils and privations, his wife and children and surrounded by his household goods and farming utensils.

As the number of inhabitants increased, necessity arose for some public means of travel and freighting. It was essential to get supplies up the river and the products of the forests and farms down to the markets, the most important of which was at that time Hartford, Conn. Thus the problem of transportation early became an important one, there being at first along the banks of the river only the rude trails of the Indians—gradually made passable for ox-teams. From the beginning, the navigation of the river itself furnished the



easiest and most natural means of communication with the outside world for the settlers upon a large and valuable tract of land situated in the very center of New England.

The flat-boat, propelled by oars, poles and sails, and for a few years by towing steamers was the earliest and most successful method. It was in general use from 1785 to 1855, or thereabout. The boats most used would carry 30 tons and drew only from 12 to 18 inches of water. From 1824 to 1835 steam was used extensively, and various corporations and individuals engaged in the business, but always losing the capital invested. In 1831, a steamer built at Springfield, Mass., and named for the noted American traveler, John Ledyard, succeeded in making the trip from tide-water to a point a short distance north of Wells River, Vt., 280 miles from the mouth of the Connecticut. For a few years steam-boats plied more or less regularly between these two points. But with a fall of 420 feet, it is no wonder that the cost of navigation was prohibitive.

In the last years of the eighteenth century the inhabitants of the valley, and persons elsewhere who were interested in its trade, felt the need of cheaper and quicker river transportation. This need developed the scheme of a system of canals which should allow boats from tide-water to ascend and descend the river without reloading. Until this time freight transported up and down the river on flat boats was removed and "carried" as it was called around the different falls by teams, then reloaded upon other boats for its journey over the next navigable reach of the river. This furnished definite and remunerative employment at each "carry" for dwellers near the falls. In many instances this work was the occupation of the leading citizens of the communities which later developed into the largest and most prosperous villages on the river.

The capital for the building of these canals and locks was furnished largely by English and Dutch investors. An illustration of the influence the system was expected to have upon the commerce of the world is shown by the following



quotation from a paper published in London in 1797, in which, commenting upon the progress of the work of the Bellows Falls Canal, then in process of construction, this canal was said to be "a water communication with the River Thames—a glorious prospect for both countries and a source of commerce and wealth to draw still closer between them the ties of amity."

Between the years 1791 and 1800 five important canals were projected, and work begun upon them, English capital going, in general, to those north of the southern boundary of New Hampshire and Vermont; while south of that point it was provided by the owners of the "Dutch houses", as many of the principal trading houses in Connecticut and Massachusetts were early called. These canals were at Olcotts Falls, now Wilder, Vt., just south of Hanover, N. H., Summer's Falls, midway between North Hartland and Hartland, Vt.; Bellows Falls, Vt.; Turners Falls and South Hadley Falls in Massachusetts. A sixth canal, the most southerly, was completed in 1829 at Windsor Locks, Conn.

These six canals were built primarily to assist in the navigation of the river, but all except the one at Hartland, have been used to a greater or less extent ever since they were built, for furnishing power to turn the wheels of industry.

By means of these canals it was made possible to ascend and descend the river with flat boats of small draft for a distance of over 280 miles without trans-shipment, and, as stated, a steamer at one time accomplished the task of navigating nearly the entire distance.

Although the obstacles to navigation were great, the cost of transportation by river was much less than by any other method until the era of the railroads.

Following those inventions of recent years which resulted in the manufacture of paper from wood pulp, this waterway has come to furnish means of transportation for from twenty-five to one hundred million feet of logs annually. Cut in the vicinity of the Connecticut Lakes and along the tributaries of the Connecticut River in New Hampshire and

Vermont, they have been floated down to the pulp mills of Wilder, Bellows Falls and Holyoke, and for commercial uses in Massachusetts and Connecticut. The largest "drive" each year has been from the head waters of the river by the Connecticut River Lumber Company under various names and has varied from twenty to eighty-five million feet. None were run by them during the season of 1916 for the first time in many years. The International Paper Company has during the last three decades acquired several thousand acres of wood lands in the water sheds of the White River in Vermont, and the Ammonoosuc in New Hampshire, and are annually cutting and driving to Bellows Falls about fifteen million feet of pulp wood, and this is the only use made of the river above Hartford for transportation purposes, during the last season. From 150 to 300 men, and more than that number of horses have been engaged in this work each season, and summer tourists up and down the valley have found a never-ending source of interest in watching the picturesque operations of the rivermen.

#### FLAT BOATS.

Flat boats were the most successful and general means of transportation on the Connecticut. The size of these cumbrous carriers varied somewhat, those used only on the lower reaches of the river averaging larger than those to be used above, in the shallower stream. Those which came from Hartford, Conn., as far north as Bellows Falls and White River Junction, were 72 feet long,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, and when loaded to their capacity of about 30 tons would draw only two or three feet of water. They were flat bottomed boats, having a cabin at the stern, a mast in the centre, around which the freight was packed, and a gunwale extending around the entire boat. The main sail was about twenty feet square and was fastened in its centre, extending some feet beyond each side of the boat. A top sail was about eight feet wide at the bottom, narrowing toward the top.





A FLAT BOAT ON THE CONNECTICUT RIVER IN THE FIRST HALF OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY



In addition to these a third sail was often placed above the top sail in very light winds.

When the wind was not available as a motive power the men used long, stout setting-poles to push the boats along. They were made of hard wood and about twenty feet in length, with a socket spike in one end. The men on each side would place the spikes firmly on the bottom of the river, and, with the other end of the pole against the shoulder, walk from bow to stern, seventy-two feet, thus propelling the boat that distance. Going again to the bow of the boat the operation would be repeated during the hours of the long summer days. When work first began in the spring this work caused the shoulders to become very sore, and later there would be callous places as large as one's hand on the shoulders against which the poles were used. Such a boat was manned by seven men, three working on each side and the captain steering with a broad-bladed oar.

It was not usual to run the boats at night, but they would be tied up to trees on the shore in some quiet place. If the capacity of the cabin was not sufficient for all, some of the men would lodge at the frequent river taverns that in those days did a large business.

The boats carried down loads of freestone, shingles, hides, ashes, potash, lumber and other commodities, bringing back heavy freight such as iron, sugar, molasses, grindstones, salt, etc., while a specialty was made of tierces of new rum during the last of June and first of July.

It usually took about twenty-five days for the round trip from Wells River to Hartford, about eight for the downward trip and double that time for the return; but the time varied with the height of the water and direction of the wind. From Bellows Falls boats usually took three days for the downward trip, going as far as Northfield, Mass. the first day; from there to Springfield the second; and to Hartford the third. It took much longer to come up the river, the time taken for the round trip averaging about two weeks including unloading and reloading.



At some places there were rocky and dangerous places in the river, one of these being at Enfield, just over the Connecticut line. Even after the building of the canal there in 1828, it was a practice to run south-bound boats over the rapids, while those north-bound used the canal. This was done to save time, as well as the canal tolls one way. Special pilots were employed, who knew the channel among the rocks, here and at other similar places. At one time there was a primitive sort of insurance company formed to guarantee the safety of boats in these dangerous places.

At several points, rapids and shoals required an additional force of men who were employed for short distances and then walked back. They were known as "swift-water-men". Sometimes long ropes and oxen were used. Just below Bellows Falls, at the mouth of Saxtons River, was a sand bar. A man named Seth Hapgood made his principal business helping boats here with a pair of oxen. He used to stride one ox and swim the pair out to the boats. By a long rope running through a pulley on a post in the river he would assist boats upward, or help them to get out of the swirling eddy into the current on the downward trip. Just north of the ferry between Westmoreland and Putney was a peculiar rock called "Whales-back" that caused much trouble. Just below Brattleboro were rocks known among river-men as the "Geese and Goslings". Below the locks at Turners Falls was a sharp turn in the river known as "Honey-Pot-Eddy" where much trouble was often experienced. At these and numerous other places on the river it was necessary to employ the extra "swift-water-men".

At different points there were regular landing places for the boats, and these, in their day, rivalled the later stage taverns, and railroad stations, upon the arrival and departure of the boats. The captains of these boats were as important personages as were ever the early stage drivers or the railroad conductors of later days.

Until the building of the railroads, Wells River was an important distributing point for freight, it being the most



northerly of effective flat-boat navigation. Although boats were run as far north as McIndoes Falls in Barnet, Wells River controlled the commerce for a territory fifty or sixty miles further north in the states of both Vermont and New Hampshire, freight teams being loaded there. Near the present site of the Wells River freight station was located a large wharf, or landing as it was called in those days. Near it stood a large storage ware-house and from 1809 to 1816 eight or ten large boats ran from there to Hartford, Conn., regularly. The records of this ware-house show that about one-third of all the storage charges were for ardent spirits. Not far from this landing was located the most important boat building establishment at any point on the northerly reaches of the river. At this "ship-yard" were built a large number of the boats described above, as well as ferry boats for places down the river, and one year two large canal boats were built here to be used in New York state. The "Adam Duncan" a steam boat described later was also constructed here. The census of 1840 showed that in the town of Newbury there were twenty-seven men employed upon the river.

A few miles below Wells River, on the New Hampshire side, was the landing of Haverhill, N. H., which for a number of decades was the most important town north of White River. There were landings at Bradford and Hanover. At White River Junction the landing was at "The Point", just above the mouth of White River; at Hartland it was known as "Short's Landing", and was a few rods north of the present railroad station; at Windsor, south of the west end of the Cornish bridge; at Claremont, at the mouth of Sugar River. At Charlestown there were two landings, one located at each end of the village, and Charlestown was for many years a distributing point for a large territory. For Rockingham, Chester, and other points in the Williams river valley the landing was a half-mile north of the mouth of that river, where later the bridge of the Green Mountain Turnpike was thrown across the river, to be still later swept away by flood and almost forgotten. At Bellows Falls

there was an "Upper" and a "Lower" landing, located one at each end of the canal. Many boats came as far north as the lower landing which could not go through the canal on account of size, and the freight was reshipped from the upper landing in smaller boats to continue the journey. At Westminster the landing was nearly opposite "Court House Hill," while for the accommodation of Walpole freight a landing was used just south of the east end of the Westminster bridge. There were also important landings opposite East Putney, Putney, and Brattleboro village, as well as one near the mouth of West River.

#### RAFTING.

During the decades when flat-boating and steamboating were a large part of the transportation facilities of the Connecticut valley, there was, in addition, an interesting method of shipping lumber and goods down the river by large rafts. Produce and heavy goods of various kinds were loaded upon rafts of logs and lumber, and so shipped down the river at a minimum cost. At the end of the journey the rafts were disposed of for lumber. I heard years ago the stories and descriptions of river-men of earlier days and copied many of them. Studying them all I find the general description of the system given me by a man named C. W. Bliss, still living in West Fairlee, to be the most clear and comprehensive, worthy of being quoted here. As I wrote it from his dictation about fifteen years ago, it follows: "I went down the river in May, 1854, when a boy of 18, in the capacity of cook for a rafting gang. The lumber was round logs cut 60 feet long. They were fastened together by two-inch planks at each end and in the middle of each log. Through these planks a wooden pin was driven into each log, making a solid mass about 12 feet wide and 60 long. This was called in the river parlance, a 'box'. From the end of the planks, at each corner of the box, a stout hard wood pin stuck up 15 inches or more, against which were braced oars for propelling and



guiding the box, and over which could be placed short planks with holes in them, thus yoking the boxes securely together. Two boxes, side by side, and three in length, six in all, constituted a 'raft' or 'division'. It was in this form that the trip down the river was made, except when it was necessary to 'break up the rafts' into boxes in order to pass through the different canals. There were 18 rafts in a division. It took two men to navigate each raft with rough oars at opposite corners and so the practice was for the men to take nine rafts as far down the river as possible and make connections with a north bound passenger train; then go back and bring the other nine down.

A rough board shanty nearly covered one box. One end was used as dining-room and kitchen, the other for sleeping purposes. An old elevated-oven stove was used in cooking. In the sleeping end, a liberal quantity of straw was thrown loosely on the logs on which the men slept with their clothes on. They lay in two rows with heads toward the sides of the raft and feet in the middle. I bought white bread at different points. I made brown bread, cooked potatoes, beans, tea and coffee. These constituted the whole bill of fare. The men were always sure to reach the raft on which was the shanty at meal time and at night. The rafts, when left at night or at other times, were tied to trees on the shore.

The lumber in the raft with which I shipped, was owned by an old man named Richardson from Orford, N. H., who accompanied them by train, coming aboard frequently. It came from much farther north than Orford and was to go to Holyoke, but not making a sale of it there, it was taken along to Middletown, Conn. I joined the party at the locks at what is now Wilder, just north of White River Junction, and left it at Holyoke, having hired out only to go this distance, and having become tired of it. It took the party three weeks and four days between those two points. My pay was \$1 per day while the regular men had \$1.50. One 'pilot' was among the men, who knew the channel of the river at all points, and he received \$3 per day. An additional

pilot was taken on at two different points, one called the 'Geese' and the other 'The Tunnel', on account of the swiftness of the water and the dangerous rocks at both places. The pilots or 'swift-water-men', at each place knew the rocks perfectly and they took the head of the first raft, guiding that, the rest following in exactly the same course.

When the rafts reached Bellows Falls, it took the men three days to break them up and get the 18 boxes through the locks and put them together again. One of these days was Sunday, but the river-men always had to work on Sunday the same as on other days. That day, I think there were at least 500 people on the banks of the river and the canal watching their work. There was considerable competition between the men on the different rafts on the long stretch of still water above the dam to see which raft would get down to the canal first. As the river was broad and still for some miles, it gave them their best chance for sculling, but the movement was necessarily slow.

After getting out of the lower locks at Bellows Falls, I remember seeing a number of small dwellings near the locks on the Vermont side. From one of these an old Irishman's cow had wandered down over the broad beach into the water in which she stood up to her body. The irate wife of the old man came down and called the cow loud and long, but she would not come ashore. The woman yelled a command to her 'old man' to come and drive the cow out. 'The divil a bit will I do it', says he, and after soundly berating him for his neglect, she calmly gathered her skirts about her high enough to keep them from getting wet, and walked in, driving the cow home herself.

Among the men was a large and powerful half-breed Indian named Sam Flint, who stood 6 feet, 4 inches, and was very strong. He was a general favorite and in all cases when any of the boys went ashore, when it was thought there might be trouble from drinking or otherwise, they wanted Sam to go to protect them. There were many places along the river



where rough crowds gathered at saloons. As the raft was leaving the eddy at Bellows Falls, Sam made a misstep and landed in the river, but was readily pulled aboard again and worked with his wet clothes on until they were dried. No other man got a ducking during the trip."

#### NAVIGATION BY STEAMBOATS.

On a wall of the entrance of the State House at Hartford, Conn. is a bronze portrait in bas-relief with this inscription:

"This tablet erected by the State of Connecticut commemorates the genius, patience, and perseverance of John Fitch, a native of the town of Windsor, the first to apply steam successfully to the propulsion of vessels through water."

Two hundred miles up the Connecticut from Hartford, opposite the Vermont village of Fairlee, was first used an engine, the model of which is now deposited in the rooms of the Vermont Historical Society in Montpelier. It was the engine of the first American steamboat propelled by paddle-wheels, invented by another Connecticut valley man, Captain Samuel Morey of Orford, N. H., and launched upon our river.

Fitch's design contemplated propelling boats by means of a stroke similar to an oar, or a hay-tedder, while Morey's claim to the invention of the principle of paddle-wheels, that for a century and a quarter has been in successful use, is without doubt well grounded. Fitch's experiments were made in Pennsylvania and Delaware during the summer of 1785 and he was successful in propelling his craft only very slowly. In 1786 he succeeded in securing from New Jersey the exclusive right for fourteen years of constructing and using all kinds of water craft "impelled by the force of fire or steam". Further franchises were granted him in a number of other states during the next few years, but his principle was never perfected to the extent of propelling boats fast enough to be practical.



Captain Morey's experiments were commenced in 1790, the year of Fitch's greatest achievement. He was a farmer of Orford, N. H., across the river from Fairlee, and had devoted some time previous to this in studying light and heat as connected with mechanics. His aim was to improve the steam-engine, particularly for application to propelling boats by means of paddle-wheels. The result of his efforts was an engine and machinery of his own construction set in a tiny boat large enough to carry only himself and one companion. On a summer Sunday in 1792 or 1793, while the people of the villages of Fairlee and Orford were at church, the boat was successfully run several miles up the river against the current, to a point near the present bridge between the two towns, and down again to lower Orford, working successfully in all its parts.

Captain Morey took his model to New York and in that vicinity spent several years in improving his invention. At Bordentown, N. J. in June, 1797, he devised the plan of propelling boats by two paddle-wheels, one on each side, with a shaft running across the boat, with a crank in the middle worked from the beam of the engine by a "shackle bar," the same principle that has been largely used since by river boats. It is generally considered as an historical fact that Robert Fulton became possessed of knowledge regarding Morey's invention which enabled him in 1807, to claim the honor which Morey should have had, viz., having been the first to successfully propel a boat by steam and paddle-wheels. Morey keenly felt the loss of the honor and emoluments of his invention, and believed to the end of his life that he had been unjustly deprived of them. Captain Morey spent the last seven years of his life in Fairlee, and died there in 1843.

From 1820 to 1835 steam was employed to an important extent in the navigation of the Connecticut, the system gradually increasing until it reached its height in 1831, and then rapidly diminished. In a limited way, and over short reaches many small steamers had plied the river at various points, both for passenger and freight service, previous to 1826. In



# Rates of Toll Established by Law July 1<sup>st</sup> 1804

	Cents
Foot Passengers	20
Horse & Rider	25
One horse Chaise or Sulkey	10
One horse Covered Carriage	15
Two horse " do "	20
Four horse Carriage	30
Mail Stages	2
One horse Waggon or Cart	4
Two horse do "	6
Three horse do "	10
Four horse or Oxen	15
One horse Sled or Sleigh	20
Two horse " do "	25
Four horse " do "	30
Each additional horse	3
Neat Cattle & mules	2
Horses	4
Sheep	1/2
Hogs & Calves	1/2

SIGN REMOVED FROM THE TOLL HOUSE OF THE BELLOWS FALLS TOLL BRIDGE, NOVEMBER 1, 1904

## TARIFF OF TOLL, AT BELLOWS FALLS CANAL, for 1818.

Every 2 Hhds Liquor, Salt or Sugar, as one Ton, at	\$00,75
3 do. dry goods, grain or other light articles,	75
3 1-2 tierces Salt or every 25 bushels,	75
5 do. dry goods, grain or light articles,	75
8 Bbls. liquor, sugar, fish, salt, or provisions,	75
5 1-2 do. pot or pearl ashes,	75
10 do. Flour grain, or light Articles,	75
4 Chest Tea,	75
4 Crates Crockery Ware,	75
And for every Boat passing the Canal	2,00

### ALSO.

Every 1m. ft. 1 in. boards, as one Ton,	\$0,75
1-2 m. 2 in. Plank, (and so in proportion,)	75
1 1-2 m. saw'd Clapboards	75
6 m. 18 in. Shingles,	75
1-2 m. Hhd. heading as one Ton,	75
2-3 m. do. Staves,	75
1 m. Barrel do.	75
Long Sticks passing Locks, each	75
do. do. drawn from pond, do.	75
Saw logs under 20 ft. in length, each 20 cts. or 75 cts 1 m.	

For the accomodation of Boats passing through the Canal, not more than six boxes of Lumber will be allowed to enter the head, at one time—and all boxes, so coming in, over six in number, shall pay at the rate of \$1,00 per Ton, estimated as above.

For the further accomodation of Boats, and to facilitate the passing of Rafts, no boxes shall exceed 54 ft. in length, 13 ft. in width and draw more than 2 feet of water.

All persons concerned, will govern themselves accordingly.

N. B. Payment will be expected on passing through the Locks.

HALL & GREEN, Agents.  
Bellows Falls, January 1, 1818. 54

NOTICE,





that year a steamer named the "Barnet" was constructed in New York City by the Connecticut River Company, later known as the Connecticut Valley Steamboat Company, which was expected to navigate the river regularly as far north as Barnet; and it was planned to have others built for the same purpose. They were to carry passengers and freight and to tow flat boats. The Barnet never was able to go farther north than Bellows Falls, its size being greater than that of the locks at that place. No steamer from tide-water ever reached Barnet as was expected, and the whole scheme of steam navigation of the river proved a dismal failure.

The Barnet was seventy-five feet long, fourteen and a half feet wide, with wall sides and flat bottom. In working condition, without load, she drew twenty-two inches of water. Her paddle wheel was at the stern, as in the Mississippi river boats, and all the later Connecticut River boats. Her commander as far north as Northampton was Captain Palmer; above that point Captain Strong, one of the most noted rivermen of his day was in command. She left Hartford about the 24th of November, 1826. On the 28th she was at what is now Windsor Locks, Conn., reaching Springfield the same day.

Henry Burnham, the historian of Brattleboro, in 1880, wrote an account of the Barnet's experiences at that place. He is certainly in error in regard to the Captain of the Barnet being a Mr. Blanchard, it being a Mr. Strong at that place. Thomas Blanchard, an ingenious mechanic employed in the U. S. arsenal at Springfield, built a side wheel steamer there named the "Blanchard" and capable of carrying sixty passengers, but she never came north of South Hadley Falls. He also built the "Vermont" described later.

Mr. Burnham says: "Mr. Blanchard was confident he could make steam navigation on the Connecticut river, from Hartford far up into Vermont, a success. In 1827, when the little Barnet went, for the first time, screaming and puffing up the river, the inhabitants of this place, (Brattleboro,) always noted for keeping up with the times in their

notions if not their actions, needed but little to excite their hopes or stimulate their ideality regarding the great advantages this village was likely to receive from this powerful agency. Capt. Blanchard, the hero of the hour, the presiding genius of the *Barnet*, already known to fame for his achievements in mechanics, proudly walked the deck of his steamer, inspiring increased confidence that greater things were at hand and a new era about to dawn upon this fertile valley. His advent here was greeted with bonfires, bell-ringing, illumination and intoxication. There was loud cheering from the well-lined river bank, the British cannon, taken from Burgoyne at Bennington, roared out from their brazen throats the joyful news. But these demonstrations were made before our hero had got into port; he was struggling against the rapids, called "the tunnel", below the bridge. When about half way up the rapids, the boat came to a standstill. Notwithstanding the fire was so great that the blaze poured from the smoke-stack, and Capt. Blanchard, with the energy of despair, was punching against the bed of the river with a spiked pole, no further progress could be made. While making vain efforts to successfully reinforce steam with this ancient method of navigation, Capt. Blanchard fell from the boat into the rapids and came near being drawn under the boat, but was fortunately rescued by strong hands, which seized him by the collar at the right moment to save him from the threatened calamity. Sorrow and disappointment were apparent as swift water now obtained the victory, floating the *Barnet* and Blanchard down the stream. But all was not lost, the unconquerable will and genius, ever fertile in expedients, survived this cruel shock. The next trial to ascend proved successful, by applying the old stationary windlass that had long been used for drawing flat-boats over these rapids.

"Now safely moored in the desired haven, as the sun went down, the asthmatic breathing and noise of contending elements in the bosom of the *Barnet* ceased, but the public mind was under a high pressure all that night. For the best



reasons in the world, some "wouldn't go home till morning." Light from the morning sun fell upon broken windows, tables, chairs, crockery, glass-ware, etc., thus giving any but complimentary evidence as to the way this high pressure was vented. The participants in this, ever after called, "famous high-go", largely represented the village. The survivors of this brilliant engagement for the evening, aroused the following day by the cannon, bell and hissing steam of the *Barnet*, bravely stepped on the hot, quivering, trembling deck of the monster, and away they went north, at the enormous speed of four miles an hour.

"These heroic deeds were embalmed in verse by the poetical genius of the time and place, but most of the actors are now covered by the silent turf."

The *Barnet* arrived at Bellows Falls, December 13. Much more than the running time was used in the trip, both up and down, because of celebrations and proffered entertainments at the different landing places. Many of these were refused in anticipation of the closing of the river by ice. At other places the reception was similar to that at Bellows Falls, where she was welcomed by the ringing of the only church bell of the village and fifty discharges of a large cannon located in its one public park.

After taking two or three turns about the eddy below the village to show her speed and power, she was run into the lower lock of the canal and was there met by a committee of citizens chosen to welcome and entertain those on board the craft. Speeches of welcome and responses were there made, and in the afternoon of that day a notable banquet was tendered by Bellows Falls in honor of the occasion. This function was held in the Mansion House, one of the important river taverns of that day. The dining hall was crowded and a large number waited outside to hear the speech making. Among those at the tables were the Officers of the Association for Improving the Connecticut River, who had come up on the boat; officers of the Steamboat Company; Captains Strong and Palmer, and many prominent local citizens of



nearby towns and other states. An elaborate and detailed account of the banquet, toasts and speechmaking, as well as all the circumstances surrounding the visit of the boat, which lasted two days, are recorded in the *Bellows Falls Intelligencer* of the week following, and that report is quite fully quoted in the *History of Rockingham*. The crowning feature was the toast to "The town of Barnet: May she be speedily gratified by the sight of her first-born."

The size of the *Barnet* having been found too great to pass through the locks, the boat left on the next day, December 14th, upon her return trip, the discharge of one hundred and twenty-four rounds from the old cannon bidding her good-bye. Two hundred people accompanied her on the banks of the river as far as Westminster. She was at Brattleboro that night, Thursday, and reached Hartford the following Tuesday. She never came as far north again, but was used several years upon the various reaches of the lower river.

In August, 1829, a second attempt to prove the river navigable by steamboats was made by a boat named the "*Vermont*", which came up the river from Hartford. Being six inches narrower than the *Barnet*, she passed the locks at Bellows Falls and came as far north as the locks at "Water-Queechy" falls in Hartland. Those were too narrow, and she plied between Bellows Falls and Windsor a few months, but unsuccessfully. The stroke of the piston of this boat was horizontal and the power of the engine one hundred and twenty horse, as figured in those days. She was eighty feet long, fourteen wide, and drew but twelve to fifteen inches of water.

In 1831 the "*John Ledyard*", built at Springfield, Mass., reached the nearest point to Barnet of any tide-water steamer. She was small enough to pass all the locks as far as Wells River. Her captain was Col. Samuel Nutt of White River Junction, a wealthy man prominent in navigation matters, of whom more extended account is given later. Her pilot was Hiram Wells of Wells River, one of the most experienced of the river men of that day. The arrival of the *Ledyard* at

Wells River was announced by the firing of cannon, and a large crowd assembled to see the wonder. The boat was taken through the narrows, a short distance above the mouth of the Ammonoosuc River, to a sand bar where she grounded. A rope was attached to it and a long string of rivermen and others, wading, tried to haul the boat over the bar. But it was of no avail and the John Ledyard went back down the river never to return.

In the year 1830 the Connecticut River Valley Steamboat Company issued stock for building steamers and five were built during the next year at different points on the river between Hartford, Conn. and Wells River. They were the "Adam Duncan" built at Wells River at a cost of \$4700, to run between Wells River and Olcott's Falls. Horace Duncan was her captain. The "David Porter" was built at White River Junction at a cost of \$4737.29, to run between Olcott's Falls and Bellows Falls—John W. Andrus, captain. "William Holmes", built at Bellows Falls costing \$4943.61, to run between there and South Hadley Falls,—James Davenport, captain. The "Ariel Cooley" and the "William Hall" were built below South Hadley Falls to cover the two lower reaches of the river and were commanded respectively by Captains Hiram Smith and Pelatiah Ely.

The "Adam Duncan" was sixty feet in length on the keel, with a breadth of twelve feet, and had guards projecting over the sides to an entire width of nineteen and a half feet. It drew twenty-two inches of water. The cabin was ten by twenty-four feet, and was divided into two rooms by a movable partition. Four boilers, each fifteen feet long by one foot in diameter, propelled the craft. Horace Duncan of Lyman, N. H. was captain and Hiram Wells of Wells River, pilot.

The Adam Duncan made a trial trip safely, but on its second trip, a Fourth of July excursion from Wells River to Hanover, a connecting pipe between the boilers burst, letting the steam and water escape. A Mr. Leslie of Wells River, who was on the boat at the time said many years later:



“Several of the passengers were in the fire-room, but no one was injured except Dr. Dean of Bath, N. H., who jumped overboard and was drowned.” This ended the career of the boat, she being taken to Olcott’s Falls and stripped of her machinery. The hull rotted on the bank of the river she was built to navigate.

The William Holmes plied between Bellows Falls and South Hadley Falls only during the season of 1831. Later she passed up through the locks at Bellows Falls and was operated a year or two between that place and Charlestown, N. H., with occasional excursions further north, but she was not a financial success. The machinery was removed, the hull drawn out on the bank above the north end of the canal at Bellows Falls where it was left to decay and was later carried away by a freshet. The fate of the David Porter was similar.

The Ariel Cooley’s name was changed to the “Greenfield” and she navigated the river in Massachusetts until 1840. The most serious accident that occurred during steamboating times was at a point just north of Smith’s Ferry, Mass. where the Greenfield was destroyed by the explosion of her two boilers. The boat was towing between South Hadley canal and Greenfield. Three men were killed and others injured. An epitaph in the Brattleboro cemetery reads:

“The Grave of Alanson D. Wood, who was killed instantly on this river by the explosion of the Steamboat Greenfield, May 18, 1840. Ae 30.”

The whole enterprise of steam navigation above the northern Massachusetts line proved unsuccessful. There were many obstacles to navigation; freight rates were necessarily high; it did not pay expenses; assessments were called for, and, in 1832, the Connecticut River Valley Steamboat Company failed and no general system of propelling boats above tidewater except by wind, oars and poles has since been employed.

The first regular line of passenger and freight steamers plying between New York and Hartford, Conn., sixty miles up the Connecticut from the Sound, were put on, in or about 1824. They were the "Oliver Ellsworth" and the "Mac-Donough". Service between those two cities has since been practically continuous during each summer, and the nightly boats to and from the metropolis are at the present time doing a satisfactory business.

Probably one of the most prominent, influential and aggressive men of the northern reaches of navigation on the river, was Col. Samuel Nutt of White River Junction. He was president of the Connecticut Valley Steamboat Company. At one time he owned practically the whole tract of land now covered by the village of White River Junction. He erected the first Junction House, the material used being from the "Grafton," an old hotel which he purchased in Enfield, N. H. He was born 1791 at Topsham, Vt., and died in Randolph in 1871. When Col. Nutt was of age he invested all his savings in building a flat boat. When completed this boat was taken up White River to White River Village and loaded with lumber destined for Hartford, Conn. While going down White River on its first trip it struck a rock and was completely wrecked. Young Nutt swam ashore, sat down, and cried over his misfortune. He was found there by Elias Lyman, a well known and noble-hearted gentleman, who said to him "Sam, don't give up,—I'll lend you the money to start again,"—which he did. Col. Nutt followed the river twenty years and accumulated a fortune, still being remembered by a few of the older citizens of that locality. He built a large number of boats and some were managed by him, others sold for use elsewhere. One spring he built nine river boats and two canal boats for the Farmington Canal Company.

Col. Nutt's achievement in running the "John Ledyard" farther up the river than any other tide-water steamer was commemorated by a lady of Haverhill, N. H., in a poem the last stanza of which follows:



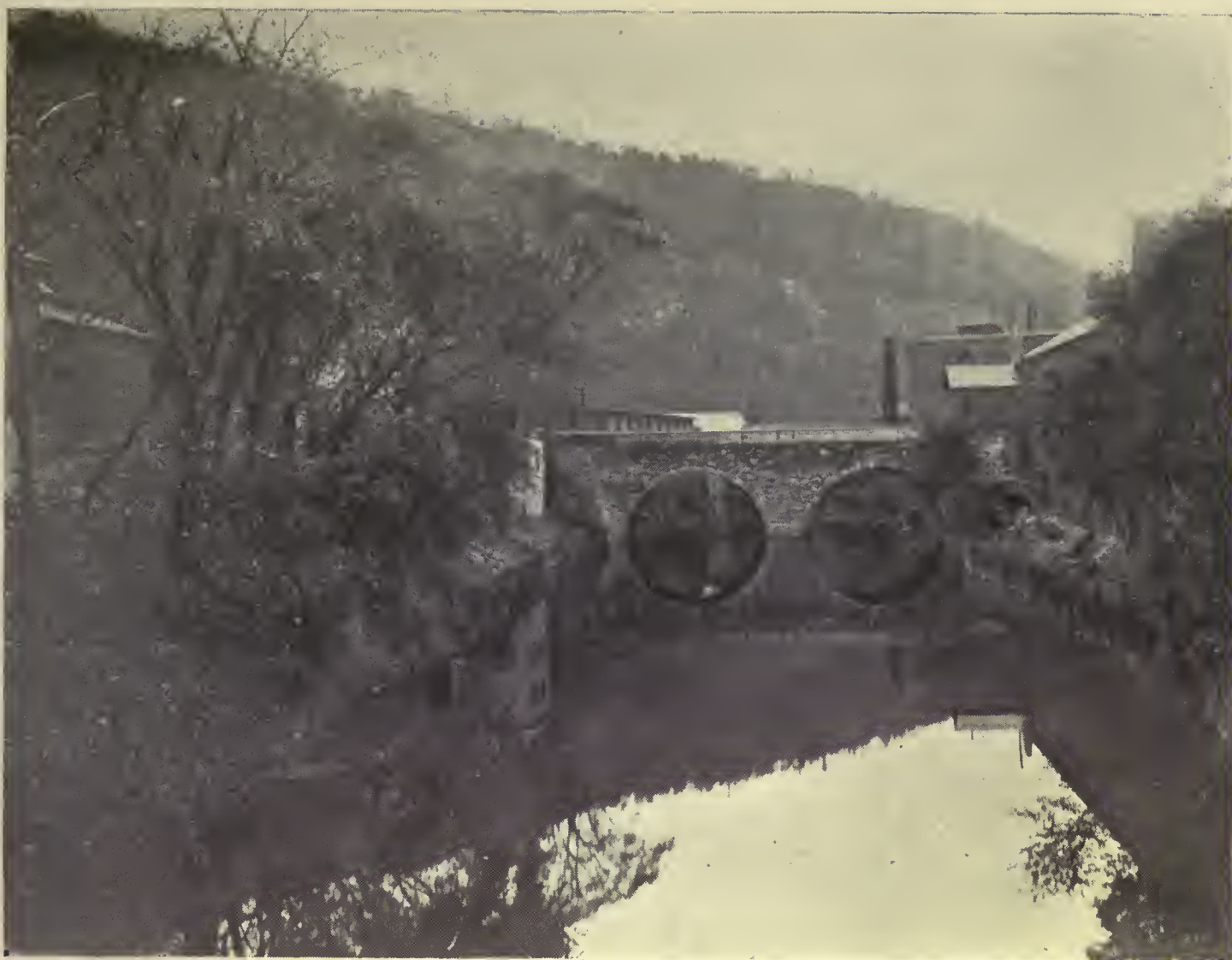
“ ’Tis gone, ’tis gone, the day is past,  
And night’s dark shade is o’er us cast;  
And further, further, further still,  
The steamboat’s winding through the vale,  
The cannon roar, o’er hill, through dale,  
Hail to the day when Captain Nutt  
Sailed up the fair Connecticut.”

James Mulligan of Springfield, Mass., who, late in life attained prominence as president of the Connecticut River Railroad, told about 1890 the following experiences as engineer of the William Hall:

“I was a Hartford boy,” said Mr. Mulligan, “and I served my time in a machine shop. When I was 20, in 1839, I became engineer on the ‘Bill Hall,’ a little steamer used as a towboat on the Connecticut River between Hartford and Williamansett. We would hitch on to five or six loaded river scows, take them up to the rapids at Holyoke and then drop back to Hartford. It was a seven or eight hours’ trip up the river, but we could come back in half that time. We made two or three trips a week. Saturday nights we usually calculated to get up to Holyoke to stop over Sunday, as the captain and fireman lived up in Ireland Parish. A cook was one of the crew, so that we could live right on board. When the south wind blew, the river scows set their sails and made their own way up the river, and our boat was used only when there were head winds or calms.

“I’d been on the ‘Bill Hall’ only a year or so when I got the place of engineer on the passenger boat ‘Phoenix’, which ran between Hartford and Springfield. We left Hartford every morning at 8 o’clock. It was a four-hours’ trip against the current to Springfield. At 2 o’clock we returned. We could go down the river in something less than three hours. There was another boat called the ‘Agawam’ which started down the river from Springfield at the same time we left Hartford, and then returned in the afternoon. They were both flat-bottomed, stern-wheel boats, able to carry 100 passengers apiece. During the season we carried pretty





BELLOWS FALLS CANAL—LOOKING SOUTH



BELLOWS FALLS CANAL—LOOKING NORTH





good loads. We carried passengers only, no freight. We began to run as soon as the river was well open in the spring and did not stop until the ice blocked the canal at Windsor Locks toward winter. My boat connected with the boat from New York. Sometimes that would be delayed and not get in until after our starting time. In that case we would wait. It was rather a quiet trip and excitements were few. In the spring we had big freshets sometimes, larger than those nowadays, and I remember one time when all Hampden Park was overflowed. But the boats would keep along shore and it troubled them very little. In summer we used to be troubled some by the sand-bars. We'd be troubled more today than we were then, for there's less water runs in the river. We carried levers along for such occasions, and when we got stuck would jump out into the water, which would be about three feet deep, and pry the boat off. Those boats continued to run until 1846 or so, when the railroad was built down the river to Hartford."

While Mr Mulligan was engineer of the *William Hall* she was started for Barnet. The trip to Bellows Falls was easy but she was found to be too wide for the locks, and with a team of eight pair of oxen she was drawn through the principal streets from the lower to the upper landing, and again launched. After leaving Bellows Falls she was able to go only to the canal at Hartland and the trip proved a failure. A few days later she was again drawn through the streets of Bellows Falls and dropped down the river completing her career of usefulness south of that place.

#### THE CANALS.

The canals of the Connecticut river, built between 1791 and 1828 at six different points to overcome by means of locks the various falls and rapids along its course, represent an outlay of large amounts of capital for those early days, and were an important factor in the navigation problem, especially in transportation by flat-boats and steam-boats.



The first of these canals to be chartered, and upon which work was commenced, was at Bellows Falls. It was in 1791 and was the *first canal started on this continent* to be used for navigation purposes. The charter was granted at Windsor in that year and it is interesting to note that this was the first Vermont Legislature after the admission of the State into the Union. Its corporate name was "Company for Rendering the Connecticut River Navigable by Bellows Falls." The capital for its construction was furnished by three brothers of London, England: John, Francis and Hodgson Atkinson. They expended \$105,338.13 before a boat passed through, and ten years was taken in its construction, the first boat passing through it in August of 1802. The cost was more than any other on the river, owing to the natural obstructions and the fall of fifty-two feet at that point requiring nine locks. The incorporators were Gen. Lewis R. Morris of Springfield, Vt., for many years a man prominent throughout the State, and Dr. William Page of Charlestown, N. H., grandfather of the late Gov. John B. Page of this State. Dr. Page removed to Bellows Falls and was the civil engineer in charge of building the canal and its dam. He was later chosen as the first postmaster of Bellows Falls.

During the season of 1828, as shown by a report to the Vermont legislature in 1831, 103 boats passed through this canal, and tolls were paid upon 7225 tons on rafts and boats. In 1830 it was 70 boats and 5380 tons. In 1831, 74 boats, 4168½ tons. Rates of toll for passing this canal varied from 15 cents per ton to 80 cents in different years.

A charter to "The Proprietors of the Locks and Canals on the Connecticut River" was granted by the Massachusetts legislature February 23, 1792, to build canals by the falls at Turners Falls and South Hadley Falls. The names of a large number of the most prominent citizens of Massachusetts were among the incorporators. The capital for the building of these canals was largely furnished in Holland, through the medium of the Dutch trading firms of the lower Connecticut valley. Two years after the charter was granted



the company was divided and the South Hadley canal was built by the Company of the above name, and the Turners Falls canal was built by a corporation named "The Proprietors of the Upper Locks and Canals on Connecticut River," the stock holders of the two companies being practically identical. The preliminary survey for the South Hadley Canal was made by a noted engineer of that day, Christopher Colles, whose diary shows that he commenced the survey of South Hadley, May 21, 1792, and on July 3, of the same year at Turners Falls. The South Hadley canal was  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles long and as finally completed had eight locks. Over \$81,000 was paid in on the shares and the canal had been in operation ten years before a dollar of dividend was returned to the stock holders. The legislature of Massachusetts in 1802 granted the company the privilege of raising money by lottery to aid the enterprise, this being a common method of assistance to large undertakings of those early days. The canal was completed so that boats passed in the spring of 1795.

The Turners Falls canal was not completed until during the summer of 1800, and was three miles long, having in its course ten locks as finally completed. In the early days of river navigation the Turners Falls canal was known as "Millers", and thus arise frequent misunderstandings.

The canal and dam at Sumner's Falls, midway between Hartland and North Hartland and seven miles south of White River Junction, was chartered by an act of the Vermont Legislature approved October 22, 1794. Perez Gallup was the sole incorporator named, although in a similar act passed by the New Hampshire legislature in December, 1796, Joseph Kimball was named with Mr. Gallup. The corporate name was "The Company for Rendering Connecticut River Navigable by Water-Quechee Falls", the name evidently being derived from the "Ottaquechee" river which empties into the Connecticut three miles north. The canal was short, there being only two locks located at the Vermont end of the dam, the remains of which can still be seen. This



is the only early canal location that is not at present utilized to turn the wheels of industry. Perez Gallup was the owner of a farm contiguous to the canal on the Vermont side of the river and he alone controlled the franchise until March, 1805 when he deeded an interest to each of several local citizens of this State and New Hampshire, who owned it until it passed, several years later, into the management of David S. Sumner.

Mr. Sumner, in addition to managing the locks and collecting tolls erected an extensive lumber mill on the canal which was for many years an important industry in that locality. He owned at one time over six thousand acres of wood land in Vermont and New Hampshire. He sent large amounts of finished lumber and shingles down the river by rafts and had a lumber yard himself in Middletown, Conn. He died in 1868 at the age of ninety years. The locks and mills were carried away for the second time in 1856 and have never been rebuilt. The land and power rights were a few years ago owned by the Fall Mountain Electric Light & Power Co. of Bellows Falls.

The most northerly of the series of canals was that at Olcott's Falls, now Wilder, Vt., two miles north of White River Junction. This canal had two sections with locks in each and was cut at the New Hampshire end of the dam. Each of the other canals were cut on the Vermont side of the river. This charter was granted by the Vermont legislature, October 21, 1795, but no work was done until incorporated by New Hampshire under an act approved June 12, 1807. This latter act was entitled "An Act Granting to Mills Olcott the Privilege of Locking White River Falls". It gave Mr. Olcott and his associates "the exclusive privilege of cutting canals and locking said falls and rendering Connecticut river navigable for boats and lumber from the head of said falls at the upper bar so called to the foot of the falls at the lower bar of the same, commonly called "Phelps Bar", provided the same be completed within six years from the passage of this act."

Mills Olcott was a prominent resident of Hanover, N. H., at that time about thirty years of age. He, in company with others, began the erection of the dam and locks in 1810 and they expended about forty thousand dollars upon the enterprise. At first the amount of business done afforded no dividends, but later when navigation of the river was at its height it became a source of satisfactory revenue. After the building of the Passumpsic division of the Boston & Maine railroad the canal fell into disuse and a few years later a freshet carried the dam away. From then for two or three decades the location was deserted except as a picturesque resort for picnic parties, the dense woods on either side and the beautiful falls of the river making it an attractive although lonely spot.

About 1880 the rights were purchased by investors, a new dam built and mills erected, and today the village of Wilder containing about two thousand inhabitants nestles on the Vermont side of the river where forty years ago there was not a dwelling in sight. The owners of the manufacturing establishments and the power plant is the International Paper Company and the product of the mills is wood pulp and paper in large quantities.

The sixth, last and most southerly of the canals to be built upon the Connecticut River was that at Windsor Locks, Conn. At the foot of this canal the tides of the Sound rise and fall, while the descent of the river overcome by the canal is about thirty feet in its length of six miles. It was built by the Connecticut River Company under a charter of the state of Connecticut secured in 1825 and completed in 1828. It was a part of a large scheme of the corporation to buy up all the canals and dams on the river; spend large amounts in the improvement of the river bed; erect other dams and canals, thus making navigation of the river more feasible and freighting cheaper. The Erie Canal had been constructed and proven a success, and all New England was alive to the supposed possibilities of canal systems. In 1825 the War Department had sent an engineer to Barnet who had



surveyed three different routes from there to Canada. At large expense, and resulting from mass meetings of citizens held in different localities surveys were made for a system of canals from Wells River over the Green Mountains to Montpelier, thence down the Winooski to Lake Champlain; from the Merrimac near Concord up the Pemigewasset to Wentworth, N. H., and thence across to the Connecticut in the town of Haverhill, N. H.; from Concord to Claremont via the Contocook and Sugar Rivers; from the mouth of Millers River near Greenfield to Boston; up the Deerfield Valley to the present Hoosac Tunnel where the mountain was to be cut through and Troy reached via the Hoosac River, there to connect with the arteries of canals then being constructed, thus reaching all parts of the country. A canal was already being constructed northward from New Haven, Conn. to Northampton, Mass.

The Vermont legislature on November 2, 1797, passed an Act granting to Elkanah Stevens and two others the exclusive right to lock White River from its mouth as far as "the Royaltown Meeting House", under the name of "The Company for Locking White River". Locks and dams were to be constructed at such places as the incorporators should deem necessary and the work was to be completed within ten years. The toll named for each ton of freight was twenty cents at each lock, and the same for each thousand feet of lumber. It is needless to say this enterprise was never entered upon and the charter was forfeited.

The Connecticut River Navigation Company issued a pamphlet in 1825 containing the reports of its president and directors, and that of its civil engineer, Mr. Hugh (or Holmes) Hutchinson, who was an expert from the Erie canal. He recommended the construction of dams at suitable points along the stream, by means of which the water could be raised high enough to make navigation easy; these dams to be passed by canals. One of these was below the rapids at Wells River, costing about \$32,000; another at the Ox-bow in Newbury, cutting across this curve, and materially short-

ening the route, costing \$56,000. The estimated cost of these dams and canals between Barnet and Hartford, in addition to those already built, was considerably over a million dollars. It was expected that when these improvements were completed small steamboats would ply upon the river, each drawing a number of the flat boats.

In the Vermont Watchman, printed in Montpelier, May 17, 1825 is the following account of a mass meeting in reference to projected canals:

“At a meeting of the citizens of the village of Montpelier, a committee was appointed to take into consideration the practicability of a canal to unite the waters of Lake Champlain and the Connecticut River. Three routes were examined starting from Burlington and following the Onion River to Marshfield, a distance of 48 miles, and thence to the mouth of Wells River, about 24 miles, making a total of 72 miles. At this point the committee divided, part of them exploring a route over the summit between Wells River and Marshfield. On this route they found two large ponds, surrounded by hills and mountains. From these ponds and Molloy’s pond in Cabot, they found in their judgment sufficient water to supply a canal.

Two other routes were also explored from the Onion River through the towns of Plainfield, Marshfield and Groton to the Wells River in Newbury. The committee afterwards proceeded to examine a southern route from Montpelier through Barre and Williamstown to Brookfield, through the gulf and thence to Royalton on the White River. There are two ponds on this route near each other at the summit, the outlet of one taking a course south to White River and the north to Onion River. These ponds they thought would supply plenty of water for a canal.”

On the 30th day of June, 1825, at a meeting called for that purpose, the committee made a report of their findings, which was accepted and adopted. A set of resolutions was then presented and adopted, of this the following is the most important.



“*RESOLVED*, That the connection of the waters of Lake Champlain with Connecticut River by means of a navigable canal through the valley of Onion River, is an object of great public importance, and that prompt and efficient measures ought to be taken to secure the vast and permanent benefits which would necessarily result from a water communication thus formed through the center of the State, and through a fertile, populous and wealthy section of the country.”

The report of the committee closed with these words:

“We most earnestly hope that the fever will not abate until the cooling waters of the Connecticut shall meet and mingle with those of Lake Champlain.”

Alas, for human calculations! A better way has been devised. The iron rail and ponderous engine furnish means of communication. The men who thought out the canal project had the interests of the State at heart, and while they sleep in their graves their purposes have been carried out, but in a cheaper, quicker and easier manner. Let us honor these men for their efforts for Vermont's good. It would be well if we had a larger number of men in our State today who would do as much as they did.

In the office of the Secretary of State of New Hampshire is to be seen an act of incorporation for a dam and canal near Brattleboro, evidently intended to avoid the rapid water just below the bridge, which, it is needless to say was never constructed.

This is the substance of the charter:

An Act to Incorporate the Connecticut River Canal Company. Approved December 30, 1828.

Incorporators: Richard Kimball, Elias Lyman, Amos A. Brewster, Francis Goodhue, Henry Hubbard, Allen Gardner.

The Company was authorized to construct a canal from some point in the town of Hinsdale to the mouth of Israel's river, with the right to cross Connecticut River and locate a part of said canal within the limits of the state of





REMOVING LOGS FROM THE RIVER—INTERNATIONAL PAPER CO.,  
BELLOWS FALLS



THE VAN DYKE LOGGING OUTFIT MOVING DOWN THE RIVER





Vermont. The canal was to be not less than 34 feet wide at the surface of the water, 20 feet wide at the bottom, and 4 feet deep, and the locks of such length not less than 80 feet in the clear, and of such width not less than 12 feet that boats which could conveniently navigate Connecticut river might float and pass through the same. The authorized rates of toll were based on each mile's transportation on said canal and included the following: On each boat carrying less than 20 tons, one cent per mile; on each boat carrying more than 20 tons, one and one-half cents; on each boat used principally for the transportation of persons, ten cents per mile; and on each passenger carried three mills per mile; on each passenger carried in freight boats, three mills per mile. The capital stock of the company was exempt from all public taxes until the annual income should be sufficient to pay the necessary expenses and 6 per cent on the capital, but this provision terminated at the end of 30 years from the passage of this act.

"Canal" was the watchword of the times and the traders and capitalists of Hartford and Springfield were determined to protect their trade of the Connecticut Valley from the incursion of Boston, Troy and Albany. The schemes for different canal systems seemed to have no end. Many of them would probably have become established facts had not the railroads been built in the valley, extending from the south in the thirties and practically completing the length of the Connecticut about 1850.

An excellent idea of the public opinion of those early days regarding the navigation of the Connecticut, and the expense of improving the river is shown in the following communication printed in the *Bellows Falls Intelligencer* of March 22, 1824:

#### INTERNAL NAVIGATION.

*"To the Editor:*

As great exertions are making in almost every part of the country, to facilitate the communication between the



interior and commercial towns; and as the effect already produced in the city of New York and in the interior of that state and in the western part of Vermont, is so apparent to the farmer, the manufacturer, and the merchant, in the increased price of their produce, and in the diminished value of foreign goods at their own doors, in consequence of opening the great western and northern canals, that it is unnecessary to go into detail upon this subject.

It is sufficient for the present to say, that salt, which three years since was purchased at Bellows Falls and transported from thirty to forty miles to the north-west, for the consumption of the inhabitants, on better terms than it could be obtained in any other way, is now obtained from the banks of the northern canal, and brought within twenty miles of this place, lower than it has ever been, as can be sold here, without a loss, unless an improvement can be made in the navigation of Connecticut river, so as to reduce the price of freight from Hartford. This, however, it is confidently believed can be effected, and at less expense than many persons have supposed. The population through the whole extent of the Connecticut river valley, are deeply interested in this subject. If the river were cleared of its obstructions, so that a steam-boat could be operated for the towing of other boats, the price of toll reduced at the canals and boats so constructed that those who manage them could eat and sleep on board, the present price of freight might be reduced at least one half, which would operate as a saving to the farmer of forty per cent upon the freight of his produce to market, and as much more upon goods he received in return. As exertions are now making in Hartford, and at various other places upon the banks of the Connecticut to effect an object so much to be desired, any information relative to obstructions in the channel of the river cannot be unimportant. There are numerous sand-bars between Hartford and Bellows Falls. The first after leaving Hartford are between that city and Warehouse Point, and as they change almost every time the river rises to any considerable height, the expense must

be considerable to make a channel of sufficient depth and width to have the current keep it open. From Warehouse Point to the foot of Hadley Falls, there are no sand bars, and the only obstruction is the falls at Enfield. After passing the canal at South Hadley, the first sand-bar is at a place known by the name of Stodder's Island, is short, and a channel may be easily made and with little expense on the east side of the river. This island is nearly opposite Northampton. Schoolmeadow Islands and flats near Sunderland are the next obstruction. Here gravel is thrown into mounds of various sizes, which renders navigation difficult and hazardous, in low water. These, however, at the proper season of the year may be removed, by ploughing, so as to loosen the gravel and bring the current to bear against it, and open a channel. The next bar is Stebbins' Island, which is very hard to pass at low water; but this by the use of oxen and ploughs may be easily removed. At Grindstone Island bar, there are mounds of gravel like those near Sunderland, which may be removed in the same manner. Half a mile above this, is Cable's bar, troublesome only at low water. It is not more than ten rods in width, is a smooth, gravelly bottom, and may be removed without much expense. From this to the canal at Miller's Falls, there is no obstruction, none above, except some sand flats which may easily be removed, until we arrive to within half a mile of the foot of swift water. Here are more mounds of gravel and logs which may be readily removed, and a good channel formed. Hinsdale and Chesterfield swift-water (so called) is all a smooth gravelly bottom, except in a few places, where there are loose stones that can be easily removed. Here, in most places a channel maybe easily formed by the aid of oxen, a plough, and an ox-shovel, and the whole may be accomplished for a much less sum, than an inattentive observer would imagine.

“From swift-water to Westmoreland there are about two bars which are ever difficult to pass, and through them a good channel may be made for ten dollars. Between West-



moreland and the mouth of Cold river in the north part of Walpole, there are fourteen different bars and most of them are very difficult to pass in low water—but the bottom is loose gravel, which by using the plough and ox-shovel, aided by the current, can be easily removed and a good channel may be made; and by a little attention the best places for forming the channel, will be easily seen. The best ground for making the channel, is near the west side of the river. The point of gravel near the mouth of Saxtons River must be cut through, and in this way a good channel may be formed at one half the expense it could be made on the east side of the Connecticut. There is no doubt, but what the sand and gravel bars, which now so greatly impede and frequently wholly stop for months the navigation between Hartford and Bellows Falls, may all be removed for less than five thousand dollars. And all the obstructions from Bellows Falls to Wells River (ninety miles) may be removed for a much less sum. The Falls at Enfield must probably be locked and a dam thrown across the river at the foot of swift water; but after this has been done, the expense to boats will doubtless be less, than is now paid for passing Enfield Falls and swift water. But if the cost of rendering Connecticut river navigable will be fifty thousand dollars, it would be a mere trifle compared to the benefit. A ton may unquestionably be freighted from Hartford for six dollars, provided the contemplated improvements are in all their parts, fully effected. Groceries of almost all kinds, can be purchased on as good terms in Hartford as in Boston. Here, taking the lowest price ever paid in the best of sleighing for transporting a ton from Boston, (which is ten dollars) would be a saving of four dollars—but thirteen dollars and fifty cents has for the last two years, been an average price per ton to or from Boston, which would be a clear saving to the consumer, of seven dollars fifty cents on a ton of plaster, salt, molasses, or any other goods. I say to the consumer, for the merchant will have his commission whether the freight is high or low—and when high, the difference is against the

consumer. Suppose five hundred tons, (which is by no means improbable if the present project is carried into effect) should be freighted from Hartford to Bellows Falls, in one year; the balance in favor of freight from Hartford, on the average transport of five hundred tons from Boston, would be *three thousand seven hundred and five dollars*. As the freight of 500 tons is calculated only from Hartford to Bellows Falls, if the freight of 500 tons from Bellows Falls to Hartford be added, the saving will be more than doubled, for the freight down will not exceed five dollars per ton, which on 500 tons will be a saving of 4250 dollars; which if added to the above, will make a difference of *eight thousand dollars*.

“Here would be a larger sum saved in a single year, on the freight of 500 tons, than would be required to supply any four of the most populous towns in this vicinity, with salt and plaster of Paris for twelve months.

“It is astonishing that a subject of so much importance should not long since have received the attention which the interest of the public demands, and which is so vitally important to the inhabitants of the towns bordering upon the Connecticut River. W.”

Rates of freight by the Merrimac canal the year it was constructed, 1814, were \$13.50 per ton from Boston to Concord, 85 miles, and \$8.50 from Concord to Boston. In 1823 they were \$10 and \$7, while in 1842, about the time of building the first railroad between the two cities they were \$5 and \$4, respectively, always higher going up the streams.

In the office of the Secretary of State of New Hampshire are excellent profile maps and drawings, made in 1816, for a waterway from a point on the Merrimac river just below Concord to the outlet of Sugar River in Claremont, made jointly in behalf of Massachusetts and New Hampshire.

The scheme which the drawings disclose contemplated making use of the Contoocook, Warner and Sugar rivers, deepening their channels when necessary, and providing many locks. A resurvey by engineers of the U. S. Army was reported to the Secretary of War in 1828.



The whole subject of canals and navigation of the Connecticut River has during the past few years been again brought into prominence through the united efforts of the citizens and boards of trade at Hartford, Springfield, Holyoke and places further north, looking toward again opening the river to navigation as far as Holyoke. Measures have been before Congress for the past five years calling for an appropriation of a number of million dollars for the improvement of the lower river as far north as Holyoke to bring the benefits of water transportation fifty miles further north than at the present time. This measure is being strongly opposed by the railroads in competition.

**Pliny Holton White**





## Pliny Holton White.

Pliny H. White was born Oct. 6, 1822 at Springfield, Vt. When the boy was three years of age, his father died and his bringing up devolved upon his mother, a woman of rare ability. His schooling at the hands of pedagogues was scanty and at the age of fifteen it seems to have closed.

Following that, he was for a few years a clerk in a store after which experience he studied law in the office of Hon. William C. Bradley at Westminster and he was admitted to the Windham County Bar, Nov. 24, 1843 at the age of twenty-one. Such a fact alone shows his early determination and success in his efforts.

From 1844 to 1848 he practiced law in West Wardsboro, from 1848 to 1851 in Londonderry and from Feb., 1851 until Dec. 25, 1852 in Brattleboro. In 1851 he was in addition to a lawyer the editor of the Brattleboro Eagle.

Tiring of his labors as a lawyer and an editor he entered the establishment of E. & T. Fairbanks at St. Johnsbury as a clerk, in which capacity he served until 1857.

Leaving the employment of the Fairbanks, Aug. 15, 1857, he became editor of the Hampshire & Franklin Express at Amherst until May 7, 1858. Being from his early youth of a religious mind his whole work thus far had in a way been distasteful to him.

Whatever he did throughout his life he did well and as a lawyer, an editor or a clerk his work was of an exceptional order but at length the desire to serve his neighbors in a religious capacity overcame all his other aims and following private study he preached his first sermon at Westminster April 18, 1858 and was licensed to preach 19 days later at Amherst. He at once removed to Coventry, Vt., where he was ordained Feb. 15, 1859 and here he lived and preached until his death.

Not alone as a clergyman, but as well, as a public citizen, a student, an historian and an author does the memory of Pliny H. White demand recognition.



In 1851 he was Assistant Clerk of the Vermont House of Representatives.

In 1852-3 he was Secretary of Civil & Military Affairs to Gov. Fairbanks.

He was the Representative from Coventry in 1862 and 1863 and the Chaplain of the Senate in 1864-65.

In Nov. 1863 he was appointed Superintendent of Recruiting in Orleans County and this office he held to the close of the war.

In Nov. 1862 he was appointed a member of the Vermont Board of Education and by consecutive elections he held the office for six years and during that period he was the author of the Annual Reports of the Board.

In 1857 he was Superintendent of Schools at St. Johnsbury and from 1861 to 1865 he held the same office in the town of Coventry.

When about twenty years of age he commenced writing for the periodical press and was a copious contributor to the newspapers and magazines during all the rest of his life. At different times he wrote editorially for the Vermont Journal, Peoples Journal, Newport Express, Caledonian, and Orleans Independent Standard. To the Historical Magazine and the Congregational Quarterly he contributed numerous historical and biographical articles.

For the Vermont Record he furnished some hundreds of articles, most of them relating to Vermont history and biography. Among them were a series of biographical notices of Alumni of Middlebury College, continued nearly every week for several years; a series of biographies of Presidents of the University of Vermont, and a series of Memoirs of Governors of Vermont. He was the Vermont correspondent of the Congregationalist from 1852 till 1869. He wrote much for the New York Observer, The Rutland Herald, The Vermont Chronicle; and contributed occasionally to many other periodicals.

Among his published addresses and sermons were the following:

1. "The Golden Age of Agriculture," an address before the Windham county Agricultural Society, at its Annual Fair, 3 Oct., 1850.
2. "Religious Lessons from the Atlantic Telegraph," a sermon preached at Coventry, Vt., 2 Aug. 1858.
3. "The Life and Services of Mathew Lyon," an address pronounced Oct. 29th, 1858, before the Vermont Historical Society, in the presence of the General Assembly of Vermont. Published Burlington, 1858, pp. 26, 8vo.
4. "A History of Coventry, Orleans Co., Vt." Irasburgh, 1859, pp. 70, 8vo.
5. "Death in the Midst of Life," a sermon at the funeral of Henry H. Frost.
6. "Methuselah," a sermon preached at Coventry, February 12, 1860. Published in the Herald of Truth, Vol. II.
7. "Home Duties in Time of War," a sermon delivered in Coventry, Vt. on the occasion of the National Fast, Sept. 26, 1861.—Published in the Orleans Independent Standard, 11 Oct. 1861.
8. "Christian Patriotism," a sermon preached at North Troy, 25 May, 1862, in commemoration of Lt. Charles F. Bailey, who died of a wound received in the skirmish at Lee's Mills, Va. 16 April. In the Orleans Independent Standard, 6 June, 1862.
9. A sermon preached at Coventry on occasion of the National Thanksgiving, Aug. 9, 1863. In the Orleans, Ind. Standard, 21 Aug. 1863.
10. A sermon occasioned by the assassination of President Lincoln. Preached at Coventry, 23 Apr. 1865. Brattleboro, 1865, pp. 20, 8vo.
11. "The Ecclesiastical History of Vt.," an essay read before the General Convention of Vermont at Newbury, June, 1866.
12. "Jonas Galusha, the Fifth Governor of Vermont," a memoir read before the Vt. His. Society at Montpelier, Oct. 1866.



13. "Annals of Salem," 8vo., pp. 4.
14. A sermon preached at Westminster, Vt. June 11, 1867, on the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the Cong. church, Bellows Falls, 1867, pp. 27, 8vo.
15. "Manual of the Congregational church, Coventry, Vt." Montpelier, 1868, pp. 19, 8vo.
16. History of Newspapers in Orleans county, 1868.
17. History of Westminster church, 1869, pp. 20.
18. History of Orleans County churches, 1868, pp. 61.

Pliny H. White was an old-fashioned looking man and an old-fashioned fellow. To some few are allotted riches, to some far fewer still are given deserved honor but every man be he born high or low has the right to aspire for either. Perhaps Pliny White did not aspire for public honor, certainly he did not aspire for wealth.

And neither did Pliny White receive the honor in his own time due a man of his attainments.

Always a student of past history, as well as of history in its making he served his State well.

As the days pass, the sons of Vermont turn more eagerly to collect and to know whatever has been written concerning the Grand Old Commonwealth. To such and to all as might become interested in the records of Vermont, I think I could cite no better articles in their respective fields than the writings of this man.

At the time of his death and for sometime prior he was the efficient President of the Vermont Historical Society.

He died Apr. 24th, 1869, at Coventry, Vt., and he was buried Apr. 27th with his kindred at Westminster.

DORMAN B. E. KENT.

**Journal of an Excursion to  
Manchester, Vermont**

BY A PARTY OF

**Norwich Cadets, 1823**

From a Manuscript in Possession of the Vermont Historical  
Society.





# Journal of an Excursion to Manchester, Vermont, by a Party of the Norwich Cadets 1823.

Relaxation from our studies, and our more severe duties at the Seminary, and for the purpose of perfecting ourselves with the use of the Barometer towards measuring the altitudes of mountains and other eminences were the immediate motives for undertaking this pedestrian excursion.

Having received an invitation from His Excellency, Richard Skinner, Governor of Vermont, residing at Manchester in the West part of the State, to visit that place for the purpose of determining the height of a mountain in that town, of course, this place was our ultimate destination, but we were not disposed to neglect interesting intervening objects and as we were unincumbered by business, and our numbers being small, we were in a great degree masters of ourselves.

On the 17th of Sept. 1823 we left Norwich at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 A. M., accompanied by Capt. Partridge and arrived at White River village about 7 o'clock. This is a small village containing 20 or 30 houses and the inhabitants are principally employed in manufacturing domestic goods—we crossed the river and ascended a hill which we have since found to be 527 feet above tide water, the ground after this is principally level to Waterqueechy River dist. from Norwich 8 miles, crossed the bridge at 8 A. M. and proceeded over a pleasant road to Hartland. This is a neat village and the township contains 2,352 inhabitants; we stopped at the Tavern about 10 minutes for the 1st time since we left Norwich, the weather has been thus far very unpleasant with a kind of mist inclining to rain which makes it rather unpleasant traveling. Left Hartland at 10 o'clock and proceeded on slowly to Windsor, dist. 4 miles and 18 from Norwich, we arrived here  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 11 A. M. here we promised ourselves a resting place for a short time at least.



Windsor is situated on Connecticut River in Lat. 43° 20'. The population about 2000. It is a very pleasant, flourishing town and a place of considerable business. It contains a Court House, a Young Ladies Academy, 3 houses of public worship, besides an elegant Episcopal Church. The academy is a respectable institution containing 50 or 60 young ladies, the building is of brick 2 stories high. The State Prison is established here. Having a few leisure moments I devoted them in visiting this establishment. There were then confined 105 prisoners mostly foreigners, they are generally employed in weaving. The prison is very strong and well guarded; last year a prisoner succeeded in getting on top of the wall before he was perceived by the sentinel, but was immediately shot through the head by one of the guard.

The prison I think is inferior to N. H. Prison although this year it has yielded a net income to the state of \$850.

Windsor is built on two principal streets parallel to each other and to Connecticut River, and in the lower street shews something of the bustle of business, both are ornamented by handsome houses some of which are built of brick. The inhabitants are hospitable and enterprising and this Town promises at some future day to be a large place. Having refreshed ourselves with an excellent dinner, we left here about 2 P. M. after travelling 4 miles we came to Ascutney Mountain. The summit of this mountain is about 5 miles from Windsor (W. S. W.) according to a measurement of Capt. Partridge it is 2,903 feet above Conn. River and 3320 ft. above Tide Water. It is a beautiful isolated mountain and the prospect from the summit is said to be very beautiful, as it commands a view of the country for a great number of miles around, during the last year the enterprising citizens of Windsor have cut a road nearly to the top and the mountain is now visited by a great number for the purpose of enjoying a view of its beautiful scenery—after leaving this mountain, for the road winds round the base, without ascending it we entered the Town of Weathersfield. This town like all the rest of townships in Vermont is 6 miles square, but

it has some peculiarities. There is a village established on each corner and one in the middle. One of the villages is owned by a Mr. Jarvis formerly a Consul from this country to Portugal. He is now called the richest farmer in Vermont. Population of the township 2116—we passed through the N. W. village to the meeting house which we have found to be 1082 feet above the sea. This place is about 10 miles from Windsor, where we arrived at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 5 but not finding accommodations here, we left and jogged on at a quick rate and arrived at the Black River in the West part of the Township, crossed the River at 6 o'clock P. M. 14 miles from Windsor. Here we found accommodations at Duncan's Tavern on the Black River. After leaving Windsor it began to rain which soon increased to a violent rain storm which continued with unabating fury till 11 o'clock P. M., but this did not stop us from travelling, we were soon drenched to the skin together with our packs on our backs add to this the trouble which every inexperienced pedestrian has to suffer in the onset with blistered feet and any one can picture to himself our condition, the first night however we were somewhat comforted by the attention of our Landlord and Lady, who prepared us an excellent supper and dried our clothes, after this we all turned in on the hall floor pretty well fatigued with our 1st day's work having travelled 32 miles during the day, 14 in the rain.

Sept. 18th. Rose this morning at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 and began to prepare for march by packing our clothes, etc., after taking breakfast we left here rather stiff at 7 A. M. and arrived at Chester East village at 10 A. M. 10 miles from Black River where we slept, the road is quite uneven from Weathersfield. This is a small village; we stopt here only a few minutes and passed through Chester. This is a very neat village the seat of the Hon. Aaron Leland, Lieut. Gov. of the State of Vermont. It contains a young Ladies Academy which is a very respectable institution. The township contains 2370 inhabitants. After passing through Chester we travelled on over a smooth road to Andover where we arrived at 1



P. M. 7 miles from Chester, we stopt here a short time and got some refreshment and left here at 2 P. M. This is a small village consisting of a few scattering houses. The Township consists of 957 inhabitants. Here we had an excellent view of that great range of Mountains which extends through the state from N. to S. known by the appellation of the Green Mountain Range. Here as far as the eye could reach were to be seen this stupendous range of mountains their peaks rising from 5 to 4,000 ft. above the sea, far to the North could be seen Killington Peak the highest of this range being, according to Capt. Partridge's calculations, nearly 4000 ft. above the sea, after stopping a few minutes to view this grand view we descended into a valley at the foot of the mountains and entered the Township of Londonderry. Here is no settled village and the houses are scattered about the mountains. It contains 637 inhabitants, we were now slowly ascending the Green Mountains over an excellent turnpike road, after passing through Londonderry we entered the Township of Peru this like the last consists of Mountains, of course, has no settled village. It contains only 230 inhabitants scattered around the mountains. We arrived at the summit of the mountains where the turnpike passes which is in a defile, about 6 P. M. This place is 1942 feet above Tide Water. It is covered with woods like all the rest of the Range. The natural growth upon these mountains is hemlock, pines, and spruce and other evergreens. and they derive their names from their green appearance, After making an observation we began to descend the mountains very precipitately to a branch of the Batten Kill River which empties its waters into the Hudson, after crossing this stream the road is level to Winhall about 1 mile from the foot of the Range, we had now descended into the valley on the West side. This place is 17 miles from the Town of Andover, we arrived here about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 6 and having refreshed ourselves with a good supper retired to rest having travelled this day 34 miles—during the day I had suffered a great deal with blistered feet and which compelled me to

ride about 6 miles. The day was beautiful but rather warm and the road was very fine.

Capt. P. anxious to reach Manchester that evening pushed on and arrived there about 9 P. M.

Sept. 19. Rose this morning 5 and proceeded on our journey to Manchester having determined to reach that place to breakfast  $6\frac{1}{2}$  miles dist. we arrived at  $\frac{1}{4}$  before 7 A. M., found the Capt. and the rest of the party just sitting down to breakfast and without further ceremony we joined them having gained a keen appetite by travelling 6 or 7 miles. The road from Winhall is winding but smooth. Immediately before us is a range of Mountains about 6 miles W. of the Green Mountain range, there are no high hills in this range if we except the object of our visit.

The village of Manchester is situated between these two ranges of mountains about 5 miles from the main range. It is built on one main street which runs E. and W. and contains 30 or 40 houses some of which are very neat, a Brick Court House, a meeting House and a fine Tavern. Here is a pleasant and neat village and a place of some trade. The courts for the County are held alternately here and at Bennington. The Township contains 1502 inhabitants—At 1 o'clock P. M. we were prepared to ascend the mountain being accompanied by His Exy. and 20 of the inhabitants of Manchester making a party of about 50. Our guides being well armed and prepared we left the village at 1 P. M. and proceeded about a mile before we began to ascend then it came very rough and difficult of ascent—it is very steep indeed so much so that we had to hold on trees, or what ever came in our way to prevent our falling backward—We reached the summit at 3 P. M. On our way up we frequently saw the tracks of bears, it is frequented by bears, foxes, etc. and formerly wolves descended into the village and committed depredations on the stock but none have been seen lately. We stopt here long enough to make an observation and to record our names on the trees and began to descend in about  $\frac{1}{2}$  an hour. The summit is covered with trees; after descend-



ing about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile we came to an open place where was the most elegant view I ever saw, all around as far as the eye could see were mountains which gave it a very romantic appearance. To the S. W. the little town of Bennington (famous for its battle during the Revolutionary war) could be seen through a defile in the mountains, to the N. was Killington Peak—although the country below us was quite hilly and uneven still from this great height it all appeared like a perfect plain and Manchester could be just discerned appearing as a speck being 2903 feet below us.

This view alone I consider as a full compensation for the trouble it was to get here. None but those who have been witnesses of such a scene can have any idea of its grandeur.

This mountain is 3706 above Tide Water by our calculations. The descent of this mountain was more difficult than the ascent as we were in danger of falling; we got back to the Tavern about 6 o'clock P. M. pretty well fatigued but highly gratified with our expedition.

In the evening we rec'd. a polite invitation from Gov. Skinner to take tea with him but declined as our numbers were large for a *Tea Party*, we however spent the evening at His Exys. were all separately introduced to him by our Capt. we spent the evening here very agreeably and had a fine treat of fruit, etc. which was to us a treat indeed. Gov. S. is a very pleasant, agreeable gentleman. He has since resigned his office of Gov. and appointed Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State.

Sept. 20. It being now Saturday we had indulged ourselves with the hope of staying here today and tomorrow but our Capt. thought it best for us to proceed homeward. At first it was thought best to go the same way we came but we pressed the Capt. so hard to return by the way of Rutland that finally he consented and we left Manchester about 9 A. M. The road is quite smooth and we travelled on at a quick rate, during the day we passed Dorset, Vt. celebrated for its natural cave, crossed the Otter Creek River 4 times which is very winding and arrived at Rutland at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 7

P. M. This is a very neat village situated on a high and commanding hill. It contains a Court House, 2 Meeting Houses, and an Academy and has some trade. Pipe clay is found in this Town in considerable quantities, 2 Weekly papers are published here. The Township contains 2397 inhabitants and borders on the Otter Creek River 55 miles from its mouth. We travelled 34 miles this day of course did not have much time to look about.

Sunday, Sept. 21-1823. Here we certainly expected to rest for the day but after breakfast the Capt. said we had no clothes to attend church in and he thought we might as well move on, accordingly we left Rutland about  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 8 A. M. we passed over the base of Killington Peak during the forenoon, it is the worst road I ever saw, we arrived at Sherburne P. M. 2 o'clock. Here is a piece of road 14 miles in the woods not a house to be seen except now and then a log house. These are merely a pile of logs with the cracks between filled up with clay, it has no chimney, nor floor but the ground and a hole left for the smoke to find its way out. Sherburne is a small township containing only 116 inhabitants chiefly scattered around the mountains and not settled in any regular village. At the Tavern where we stopt we found an old man the father of the Landlord who is about 97 years old, he was at the battle and taking of Ticonderoga and Crown Point as a private, he is now quite infirm and helpless, not having much time to spare, we left here and traveled on to Woodstock where we arrived about 5 P. M. being 28 miles from Rutland. This day's travel has been the hardest since we left home the road being hilly and very bad.

Woodstock is situated on the Waterqueechy River, here is a pleasant and handsome village containing a Court House, Jail, 2 Meeting Houses an academy, and is a place of some trade.

Population 2672—

We stopt here Sunday night and at 6 o'clock A. M. Sept. 22d we started for Norwich 16 miles dist. passed through White River village and arrived at Norwich at 11 o'clock



A. M. precisely. Capt. P. reached Norwich Sunday eve at 11 o'clock having travelled that day 44 miles.

Our travelling was as follows 1st day 32 miles—2d 34 miles— 3d 15—4th 34—5th 28 and the 6th 16 miles. Total in 5½ days 159 miles. Our party consisted of Cadets Johnson, Newton, Horton, Swanton, Shepard, Kennedy, W. Clapp, Deas, Hill, Murdock, Thomson, I. Williams, B. Williams, Talbot, Binney, Ball, Blanchard, Campbell, C. Clapp, Davis, Hinsdill, Tyng, Sherman, Powell, Brooks, Jenness, and Hoppen. Total 27 under the immediate superintendence of Capt. A. Partridge.

Having now accomplished our undertaking we were prepared to resume our studies and other duties with renewed vigor—we had an excellent chance of seeing the country being on foot and in a small party. Professor Silliman says: "It is worth a journey across the Green Mountains (which occupy almost the entire breadth of Vermont and from which the state derives its name) to see the grand views they present."

Here is an immense chain some peaks higher and some lower not here and there a single peak but a vast billowy ocean swelled into innumerable pointed waves and bold ridges.

They were at the time we crossed them in full forest being completely covered with trees and presenting their beautiful green appearance. The land on the West side of the range is superior to the eastern, along on the Otter Creek River we found some excellent clear, good land but almost every where is land fit for pasturage.

#### NORWICH.

Is situated on the West bank of Connecticut River Lat. 43°-43' N. and opposite to Hanover, N. H. the seat of Dartmouth College. It contains 2000 inhabitants. It consists of 2 villages the upper and lower. The lower or principal village is situated on a plain about 1 mile from the River.

Here are 2 Meeting Houses an Academy and about 60 houses, a Post Office and is a place of some trade. Here also is a Military Academy established in 1820. The building was raised by some gentlemen of Norwich but is now owned and under the superintendence of Capt. Alden Partridge of Norwich formerly Supert. of the U. States Military Academy established at West Point State of N. York. He was educated at Dartmouth College at Hanover, N. H.

The Military Academy is situated on the main street of the village. It is a large brick building 4 stories high, 100 ft. long and 50 wide presenting a front of 52 windows, it is divided into 42 rooms for the Cadets or students and 2 recitation rooms, a lecture room, and armory. The students' rooms are 18 by 24 ft. In front is a yard or parade ground of 3 or 4 acres surrounded by a high fence and on each side of the gate at the main entrance are 2 brick guard houses for the accommodation of the guard which are always stationed during the summer evenings. The course of studies are various including all that are generally attended to at the Colleges in our Country together with some practical scientific branches, but the Mathematics are those which are most generally attended to, among 150 that was at the Seminary in Aug. 140 were studying the Mathematics besides these the students are required to go through a regular system of military duty such as camp and garrison duty in all its varieties but these are so arranged as not to interfere with the studies and so managed as to occupy such time as would otherwise be devoted to idleness. The discipline is very strict; in fact it is under a strict military discipline in every respect. This institution was first opened Sept. 1820 under the name of the "American Literary, Scientific and Military Academy." The students are styled Cadets.

It has a Professor of Mathematics (Capt. P.) and 6 assistants, 1 professor of Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, Geography, Ethics, Belles Lettres, Philosophy, History, Chemistry, Practical Geometry, Topography, Musick, Eng. Grammar, Stenography and an acting Sword Master.



Beside the instruction from these professors Capt. Partridge delivers 3 courses of Lectures on Military Science, 1 course on History and one on Geography during a year.

The total number that have belonged to the Academy since its commencement to Decr. 1st 1823 was 345, of this number 209 was there during the year 1823, in August 1823 the Academy was fuller than ever it was before, the roll then consisted of 158 Cadets.

They are collected from all parts of the Union as may be seen from the Table below:

States	No.	States	No.
Maine	22	No. Carolina	2
N. Hampshire	55	S. Carolina	16
Vermont	100	Georgia	3
Massachusetts	82	Mississippi	3
Connecticut	19	Alabama	None
Rhode Island	3	Louisiana	3
New York	18	Tennessee	None
Pennsylvania	9	Kentucky	1
Delaware	2	Indiana	None
Maryland	2	Illinois	None
Virginia	None	Ohio	1
Missouri	1	N. Jersey	2
Michigan	2	Washington City	1

Of this number 8 has been dismissed for irregularities since 1820.

Portland Jany. 16th 1824

William G. Brooks

Cadet A. L. S. & M. Academy.

Journal of an Excursion on Military March by the Corps of Cadets belonging to the A. L. S. & Military Academy Norwich, Vt.

Oct. 1, 1823. Having been at home about a week after our return from Manchester we received orders to prepare for

a military excursion to Windsor 18 miles from Norwich—according to orders we were prepared and after prayers by our Rev. Chaplain we took up our line of march at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 A. M. Oct. 1, 1823. The day was fine but very dusty,—we arrived at Windsor at 5 P. M. were met about 1 mile from the village by the Jefferson Artillery Company who escorted us into the village to the Court House which had been provided by the Committee of Arrangements for the reception of our arms and accoutrements, after taking some refreshment we were billeted out with the inhabitants. It fell to my lot to be quartered at an excellent place with one Deac. Coolidge where I was treated with a great deal of attention.

Oct. 2. Reveille beat at 6 A. M. at 9 A. M. formed parade and attended prayers by the Rev. M. Wheeler—were then dismissed for 1 hour, then formed in column and marched to the ground prepared for our parade, here went through the regular battallion drill with and without arms and the firings, after that practiced street firing on the retreat to our quarters—were then dismissed at 2 P. M. till 5 At 3 P. M. Capt. P. delivered a military lecture subject Battle of Waterloo—at 5 P. M. formed evening parade afterward stacked arms and marched by double files into the Episcopal Church and heard prayers read by the Rev. Mr. Leonard the Rector and were then dismissed at 7 P. M. another Lecture from Capt. P. on Education.

Oct. 3. Reveille at 6 A. M. parade and prayers at 8 and at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 9 formed in column and took up our line of march for Norwich and had the pleasure of arriving there at  $\frac{1}{2}$  past 5 P. M.

—W. G. BROOKS.

On the return of the Corps a committee of seven was appointed to express to the inhabitants of Windsor in writing the feelings of the Cadets for the kindness and hospitality which they received during their visit to that place.

A CARD.

We the undersigned being selected in behalf of the Corps of Cadets to communicate their sentiments on the subject



of the late march take this method of expressing our gratitude to the inhabitants of Windsor for the kind and generous reception we experienced from them during our late visit to that place.

We are sensible that we can at best make but a feeble acknowledgement for the politeness and attention exhibited towards ourselves and our respected Superintendant by the Citizens of Windsor—Their liberality will ever be held in grateful remembrance as the effusion of an enlightened people capable of duly appreciating the advantages of an institution constituted on the principles of the one to which we are attached.

We would beg of them to accept in return our best wishes for their happiness and prosperity with the hope that the liberality and patronage which they have so freely extended to that institution of which we are members may be doubly realized by them.

We have heard with no ordinary sensations of pleasure the many commendations which have been bestowed on the military acquirements of our corps and while we shall ever endeavor to merit the good opinion of the enlightened men of our country we shall consider their approbation as the greatest reward we can receive and the most powerful stimulus to future exertion to render ourselves worthy and enlightened citizens and able defenders of our country's rights. In reflecting on the different occurrences on the march we feel great pleasure in expressing our obligations to those persons who contributed to our refreshment and would mention particularly D. H. Sumner Esq. of Hartland. We cannot close this communication without expressing our respects to the Independent Artillery Company in Windsor for the honor they conferred on us in volunteering their services to escort our Corps into Town. Their correct discipline and the apparent ease with which they performed their evolutions reflect great credit on the individuals who compose it and also on their liberal and patriotic commander Capt. Marsh.

We will conclude by observing that these are not the unmeaning sentiments which etiquette or common courtesy might alone demand but proceed from hearts that warmly feel and minds that are highly sensible of the friendship and cordiality which were so freely and liberally bestowed.

In behalf of the Corps of Cadets

EDWIN F. JOHNSON,  
A. KENNEDY,  
Wm. G. BROOKS,

F. B. TREPAlGHER,  
ALFRED STANLEY,  
THOS. B. ADAMS,  
B. WILLIAMS.

*Committee.*

A. L. S. & M. Academy Oct. 9, 1823





# **NECROLOGY**

by

**Walter H. Crockett**

and

**Dorman B. E. Kent**





## KITTREDGE HASKINS.

Kittredge Haskins was born at Dover, Vt., April 8, 1836. He was educated in the common schools and in 1860 married Esther Childs of Wilmington, Vt. He was admitted to the bar in 1858 and became States Attorney of Windham County from 1871 to 1872 and was United States District Attorney from 1880 to 1887. In August, 1862, Mr. Haskins enlisted with the 16th Vermont Regiment and was promoted to 1st Lieutenant. In March, 1863 he resigned on account of disability. He was Colonel on the staff of Governor Peter T. Washburn in 1869.

In the Legislatures of 1872-1873, 1896-1897, 1898-1899, Mr. Haskins represented Brattleboro and was State Senator from Windham County 1892-1893. He was Speaker of the House at a special war session held in May, 1898 and was re-elected for the session of 1898. In 1900 he was elected to Congress from the Second Vermont district and served until 1909. Mr. Haskins was prominent in Masonic Circles and in the Episcopal diocese of Vermont.



## EDWIN H. HIGLEY.

Edwin H. Higley was born at Castleton, Vt., February 15, 1843, the son of Harvey O. and Sarah B. (Little) Higley. He was educated at Castleton Seminary and Middlebury College, graduating from the latter institution in 1865 (A. B., Phi Beta Kappa). He was a student at the Royal Conservatory of Music, Leipsig and the University of Leipsig, 1882-1885. He married Jennie S. Turner at Middlebury, June 2, 1870. He enlisted as First Sergeant, Co. K, First Vermont Cavalry, September 20, 1861, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant, acting adjutant. He was ordnance officer on General Custer's staff, 1863 and participated in Kilpatrick's raid. He served on General Hancock's escort during the Wilderness campaign and was a prisoner of war. At the close of the war he was discharged as Captain and Battalion Major. He was an organist at Charlestown, Mass., 1866-1871 and Professor of Greek and German at Middlebury College 1872-1882. He was the author of "Exercises in Greek Composition" and a "Centennial Poem" delivered at Middlebury College in 1900. He lived at Groton, Mass.

## GEORGE ARNOLD HINES.

George Arnold Hines was born at Brattleboro, Vt., January 29, 1840. He was fitted for college in private schools at Brattleboro and West Brattleboro, entered Harvard College at the age of seventeen, and was graduated from the Lawrence Scientific School of the college in 1862. After his marriage in 1863, he entered into partnership with John Vinton of Brattleboro, and conducted a machine shop for several years. Of his architectural, as well as his engineering skill, he has left many evidences—as the Soldiers' Monument of the town of Brattleboro, its High School and several of the best business blocks and residences. When his partnership was dissolved, he became connected with the Estey Organ Co., from which he retired a few years before his death. He represented Brattleboro in the Vermont Legislature in 1894. He was Secretary and treasurer of the Prospect Hill Cemetery Association, and an active member of the Professional Clubs. In private life he was devoted to his family, his library and his family genealogies and early history. He died suddenly from heart trouble, while walking home on a hot Saturday afternoon—August 8, 1914.



## GEORGE EMORY LITTLEFIELD.

George Emory Littlefield was born at Boston, August 20, 1884, the son of Jacob and Sarah (Hill) Littlefield. He was graduated from Harvard in 1866 and married Emily Frances Willis in 1870. He was engaged as a bookseller in Boston from 1868 to his death. He was a bibliographer and author of "Early Boston Booksellers", "New England Schools and School Books", "Early Massachusetts Press," His residence was in Cambridge, Mass.—He died Sept. 4, 1915.

## ANSON DANIEL MORSE.

Anson Daniel Morse was born at Cambridge, Vt., August 13, 1846, the son of Harmon and Elizabeth (Buck) Morse. He was graduated from Amherst College in 1871 and later received the degree of A. M. from Amherst and that of LL. D. from Union College. He married Margaret D. Ely at Lyme, Conn., September 3, 1878. He taught in Williston Seminary from 1872 to 1875; studied in Heidelberg, Germany, 1876 and 1883; taught in Amherst College from 1876 to his death, first, history and political economy and later as professor of history.



## ALBERT MERRIAM ALBEE.

Albert Merriam Albee was born at Westminster, Vt., November 13, 1821. He attended school in Bellows Falls and later at the Walpole, N. H. Academy. He was admitted to the Windham County bar in 1843; to the Supreme Court of Vermont in 1846; was a charter member of the Vermont Bar Association, and at the time of his death was the oldest practicing attorney in the State. He was married on December 30, 1845, to Mary C. Wait of Andover, Vt., and at the time of their deaths, which occurred within three days of each other, they were the oldest married couple in the State. He died February 18, 1916 at his home in Bellows Falls at the age of 94.

## CHARLES EDWIN ALLEN.

Charles Edwin Allen was born in Burlington, Vt., in 1838. He was fitted for college at the Burlington High School and was graduated from the University of Vermont in the class of 1859. He studied law at the Albany Law School, was admitted to the bar and after practicing a few years in New York City returned to Burlington where he lived until his death. He was city clerk from 1886 to 1903; school commissioner, 1883-1906; alderman 1878-1882. For several years he was vestryman of St. Paul's Church and secretary of the Alumni Association of the University of Vermont from 1870 until his death. In 1867 Mr. Allen married Ellen C. Lyman, who died in 1896, and was survived by two sons and one daughter. He was an authority on matters of town history and archaeology and had compiled an interesting volume entitled "About Burlington". He died May 24, 1915.



## CLARKE C. FITTS.

Clarke C. Fitts was born at Wardsboro, Vt., October 17, 1870, the son of Osmer C. and Abbie (Twitchell) Fitts. His father died when he was a boy of fourteen and after a few terms in Leland and Gray Seminary and one year in Brattleboro High School, from which he graduated, he entered the law office of Waterman, Martin & Hilt as a student. He was admitted to the bar in 1891, four days after he attained his majority. At one time he became interested in a quarrying scheme which proved a failure. Not being of age he could not be held for debts, but he assumed them and in eight years paid every debtor although it necessitated no little privation. In 1894 he was elected States Attorney of Windham County and prosecuted offenders vigorously, particularly offenders against the liquor law. In 1901 he was offered the federal judgeship at Cape Nome, Alaska with a salary of \$5000, but declined. Mr. Fitts was active in legal affairs as the representative of the water power company and much interested in conservation matters. In 1907 he was elected town representative and became a leader in Legislature. He was elected to the office of Attorney General which the Legislature had created and was re-elected to this same office in 1906. He became a leader of the younger generation of lawyers and was one of the most brilliant attorneys Vermont has produced. He was active in promoting the welfare of his town and state. In politics he was a Republican and was frequently called upon for political speeches. He was president of the Vermont Bar Association, was a trustee of the Brattleboro Savings Bank and a director of the People's National Bank.

In 1893 he married Miss Harriet Lym of Londonderry, who died in 1897. There were twin sons by that marriage, Robert I. and Stanley C. Fitts. In 1903 Mr. Fitts married Miss Maude L. Emerson of Brattleboro, and the children of this marriage were Osmer C. and a daughter Miriam.

Mr. Fitts died in Watertown, Mass., December 20, 1916, following a surgical operation.

## URBAN ANDRAIN WOODBURY.

Urban Andrain Woodbury was born at Acworth, N. H., July 11, 1838, the son of Albert M. and Lucy W. Woodbury. The family removed to Vermont about two years later and he received his education in the common schools of Morristown and at People's Academy, and was graduated from the College of Medicine of the University of Vermont in 1859. At the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted in Col H, 2nd Regiment of Vermont Volunteers, and lost his right arm in the first battle of Bull Run in 1861. He was taken prisoner and held in Richmond until paroled Oct. 5, 1861, and was discharged on account of wounds on October 18. November 17, 1862, he was commissioned as captain of Co. D, 11th Regiment of Vermont Volunteers; in June, 1863, he was made captain of the 13th Veteran Reserve Corps, serving until March, 1865.

After his return from the war he became interested in the lumber business and real estate operations. He was president and principal owner of the Mead Manufacturing Co., the Crystal Confectionery Co., and President of the Queen City Cotton Co., and for 33 years the owner and proprietor of the Van Ness House in Burlington.

Mr. Woodbury was a Republican and held many public offices. He was alderman of Burlington from 1881 to 82; mayor of the city from 1885 to 1886. In 1888 he was elected lieutenant-governor, and was governor of Vermont from 1894 to 1896. In September, 1898, he was appointed by President McKinley a member of the commission to investigate the conduct of the war with Spain, and President Roosevelt appointed him a member of the Board of Visitors to West Point.

He was married to Paulina L. Darling, of Morristown, February 12, 1860 and had six children. At their residence in Burlington they entertained many prominent guests, including President McKinley, Vice-President Hobart, White-law Reid, President Roosevelt, Secretary of the Treasury,



Leslie M. Shaw, President Taft, Ambassador Jusserand, Ambassador James Bryce, and many others.

Mr. Woodbury died at his home in Burlington, April 15, 1915.

## CHARLES F. MATHEWSON.

Charles F. Mathewson was born at Barton, Vermont, May 3, 1860, the son of A. B. and Amelia Mathewson. He was graduated from Dartmouth in 1882, and in 1885 received the degree of LL. D. at Columbia, and in 1907 the degree of A. M. at Dartmouth. He married Jeanie C. Anderson of Portland, Maine, in October, 1886. He studied law and practiced in New York City with the firm of Root and Story, 1887-1890. He was a member of the firm of Story and Mathewson 1890-1891, and later of other law firms. He also was chief counsel for the Consolidated Gas Co. and other large corporations. He was a trustee of Dartmouth College, director of the Caledonian-American Insurance Co. and the Colorado-New Mexico Coal Co. He was the author of various public addresses and papers. His residence was in New York.



## DAVID JOHNSON FOSTER.

David Johnson Foster was born at Barnet, June 27, 1857. He was graduated from St. Johnsbury Academy in 1876 and Dartmouth College in 1880. He studied law, was admitted to the Vermont bar in 1883, and practiced law in Burlington until 1901. He was States Attorney of Chittenden County 1886-1890; State senator, 1892-1894; Commissioner of State taxes, 1894-1898; Chairman of the Board of Railroad Commissioners, 1898-1900. He was elected to Congress in 1900, and in March, 1910 was made Chairman of the important committee of Foreign Affairs. He represented the United States at the Mexican Centennial in 1910. In 1911 he was Chairman of the United States delegation to the general assembly of the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome. He married Mabel M. Allen of Chelsea in 1883 and had three daughters, Mabel, Mathilde and Mildred. He died in Washington, March 21, 1912.

## JOHN ELLSWORTH GOODRICH.

John Ellsworth Goodrich was born in Hinsdale, Mass., January 19, 1831. He entered the University of Vermont in 1849 and was graduated in 1853. He was principal of the Academy at Hinsdale in 1853, and of Washington County Grammar School at Montpelier from 1854 to 1856. He then entered the theological seminary at Andover, Mass., and was graduated in 1860. He was ordained as a Congregational clergyman at Hinsdale, Mass., in 1864, and was chaplain of the 1st Vermont Cavalry in 1864 and 1865. He served with that regiment in the campaigns of the Wilderness and of the Shenandoah Valley, was present in the struggle about Petersburg and at the surrender at Appomattox. He served the church in Richmond as pastor from 1865 to 1868 and became superintendent of the city schools in Burlington in 1868. He accepted the principalship of Kimball Union Academy at Meriden, N. H., in 1871 and was called to the University of Vermont in 1872 as professor of English Literature and Latin. He continued at the University, occupying the chairs of Greek and Latin and finally of Latin alone until his withdrawal in 1907. From 1907 to the time of his death Professor Goodrich was busy compiling books for the press, reviewing manuscripts for publication and in the preparation of articles for encyclopedias. In 1900 Professor Goodrich became president of the Humane Society and from 1895 he was president of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, holding both offices up to the time of his death. He died on Wednesday morning, February 24, 1915 at his residence in Burlington, after a considerable period of feeble health, aged 85 years. January 8, 1869, Professor Goodrich married Miss Ella M. Moody of Burlington, who survived him with one son, Chauncey M. Goodrich of Detroit, Mich., and one grandchild.



## WILBERT LEE ANDERSON.

Wilbert Lee Anderson was born at East Berkshire, Vt., July 21, 1857, the son of Ira S. and Elvina (Perley) Anderson. He was graduated from Oberlin College in 1879 and from Yale Divinity School in 1882. He married at Sandusky, Ohio, August 4, 1883, Dorinda A. Beathe. He was ordained to the Congregational ministry in 1882 and held pastorates at Stowe, Vt., 1882-1890; Muskegon, Mich., 1890-1892; Exeter, N. H., 1893-1907; Amherst, Mass., 1907 to his death. He was the author of "The Country Town," "A Study of Rural Evolution", and was a contributor to religious publications.

## CHARLES S. GLEED.

Charles S. Gleed was born at Morrisville, Vt., March 23, 1856, the son of Thomas and Cornelia (Fisk) Gleed. He received the degree of A. B. from the University of Kansas in 1880. He was admitted to the bar in 1884 and married Mabel Gore at Lawrence, Kansas, June 28, 1888. He was a director of the Atchison, Topeka and Santa Fe, and other railways and banks. He was the editor of the Denver Daily Tribune, 1884; President of the Kansas City Daily Journal Co.; Vice-President of the Pioneer Trust Co.; Chairman of the Southwestern Bell Telephone group. He was also a trustee of the University of Kansas for twelve years and the author of many legal and political pamphlets and addresses. His home was in Topeka.



## FRED TAYLOR CASWELL.

Fred Taylor Caswell was born in Stanstead township, Quebec, August 6, 1860, educated in Derby Line Academy and Stanstead College and immediately began his business career. From a comparatively small beginning his business interests grew to be the largest retail store enterprise in the vicinity of Orleans County and one of the largest in the state. He was also engaged in lumber enterprises, erecting extensive mills on the Grand Trunk railway. In the village of Derby Line and in the town of Derby he held many public offices and in 1914 was elected to the state legislature as town representative, holding the office at the time of his death. He was a director of the Derby Line National Bank and the International Water Co. and a member of the trustees board, of Stanstead College, Derby Academy and the Congregational Church, and a member of the Golden Rule Lodge of A. F. & A. M., of the Lively Stone Chapter of R. A. M. and the Malta Chapter of K. P., and the Vermont Society of the American Revolution. He died at Derby Line, Vermont, September 9, 1916.

## HORATIO LOOMIS WAIT.

Horatio Loomis Wait was born in New York, August 8th, 1836, the son of Joseph and Harriet (Whitney) Wait. He was educated at Trinity School and Columbia Grammar School, New York. In 1856 he went to Chicago and married Clara C. Long of that city May 7, 1860. He enlisted in Co. D, 60th Illinois Infantry and later became a paymaster in the Navy with the rank of Master. He served under Admirals Dupont, Farragut and Dahlgren. He resigned from the Navy in 1865, studied law and was admitted to the Bar in 1870. In 1876, he was appointed Master in Chancery for the Circuit Court of Cook County.



## ALBERT RUSSEL SAVAGE.

Albert Russel Savage was born at Ryegate, Vt., December 8, 1847, the son of Charles W. and Eliza M. (Clough) Savage. He received his A. B. degree at Dartmouth in 1871 and that of A. M. from the same college in 1874. In 1898, Bates College conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. and Bowdoin College also made him a Doctor of Laws in 1909. He married Nellie M. Hale, August 17, 1871. She died August 24, 1912. On September 2, 1914, he married Frances A. Cooke of Weston, Mass. He was admitted to the bar in 1874; was Judge of Probate for Androscoggin County, 1885-1889; Speaker of the Maine House of Representatives, 1893; Associate Justice Supreme Court of Maine 1897-1913 and Chief Justice from 1913 to the time of his death. His home was at Auburn, Me.

## STEPHEN RAND.

Stephen Rand was born at Norwich, Vt., May 11, 1844. He was appointed acting third assistant engineer U. S. Navy, December 17, 1864. He was honorably discharged, August 8, 1869 and appointed assistant paymaster in the Navy, August 12, 1869. He successively passed assistant paymaster, April 30, 1874; paymaster, January 19, 1885; pay inspector, September 1, 1894; pay director, July 1, 1902; and was finally advanced to rank of rear-admiral. He was retired May 11, 1906 for services rendered during the Civil War. His residence was in Washington.



## HORACE HENRY POWERS.

Horace Henry Powers was born at Morristown, May 29, 1835, the son of Horace and Love (Gilman) Powers. He was educated at Peoples Academy and the University of Vermont, from which he was graduated in the class of 1855. In 1858 he married Caroline E. Waterman of Morristown. He taught school for two years, studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1858. He practiced law at Hyde Park until 1862, when he formed a partnership with P. K. Gleed of Morrisville, which continued until 1874. He represented Hyde Park in the Legislature of 1858 and was States' Attorney of Lamoille County, 1861-1862. In 1869 he was a member of Vermont's last Council of Censors. In 1872 he served as Senator from Lamoille County, and in 1874 he represented Morristown in the Legislature and was chosen speaker. He was elected to the Supreme Court in 1874 and remained on the bench until 1890, when he was elected to Congress, holding that position until 1901. For several years after his retirement from Congress he was attorney for the Rutland railroad.

## WILLIAM TARBOX DEWEY

William Tarbox Dewey was born in Montpelier, September 30, 1852. Upon his graduation from the Washington County Grammar School in 1870, he entered the office of the secretary of the Vermont Mutual Fire Insurance Co. at Montpelier, where his business capacity, fidelity and courtesy, were recognized in his promotion to the position of director and treasurer in 1891. Always deeply interested in the best interests of his native town, he was for a time an active member of its fire department and of the Vermont National Guard. He was a director in the Wetmore and Morse Granite Co., the First National Bank of Montpelier, the Neshobe Lighting Co. of Brandon, a member of the State Historical Society, the Society of Colonial Wars, of which he was a lieutenant-governor at the time of his death. For twenty years he was treasurer of the board of land agents of the Episcopal Diocese of Vermont, and for eleven years he was a vestryman of Christ (Episcopal) church of Montpelier. Mr. Dewey delighted in investigations of genealogical and historical data, and was prominent in the interests of the patriotic societies to which he belonged. In 1908 he was elected vice-president of the Vermont Society S. A. R. and in 1910 he became president of the Society. During this period he was a delegate to the National Conventions of this Society, and when he died he was vice-president general of the Society.



## FRANKLIN G. BUTTERFIELD.

Franklin G. Butterfield was born in Rockingham, Vt., May 11, 1842. At the age of 18 he enlisted as a private in Co. A, 6th Vermont Volunteers, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant, captain and lieutenant-colonel, commanding his regiment when only 22 years old. For special bravery at Salem Heights he was awarded the Medal of Honor, the highest military decoration in the United States. He served as Judge Advocate General with the rank of Brigadier General. He was educated at Middlebury College receiving the degree of A. M. He removed to Derby Line in 1892 and was president of the Butterfield Company, a large manufacturing concern. He was Supervisor of the census for Vermont in 1880; represented his town in the Legislature of 1898 and was a member of the State Senate in 1910. He died Jan. 6, 1914.

## JOSIAH HENRY BENTON.

Josiah Henry Benton, son of Josiah H. and Martha (Danforth) Benton, was born at Addison, Vermont, August 4, 1843. He received the degree of LL D. from the Albany Law School, 1866; that of honorary A. M. from Dartmouth, 1869; and that of LL D. from Norwich University in 1908. He married Josephine E. Aldrich of Bradford, Vermont, May 19, 1866. His second wife was Mary E. Abbott of Concord, N. H., whom he married September 5, 1875. He was a private in Co. H, 12th Vermont Volunteers, serving from August 1862 to July 1863. He was admitted to the bar in 1866 and practised law at Lancaster, N. H., 1867-1873. He was assistant clerk and clerk of the New Hampshire House of Representatives, 1868-1869 and 1870-1872. He began the practice of law in Boston in 1873. He was elected director of the Northern Railroad in 1879 and was lecturer on corporations and railroads in the Boston University Law School from 1894-1900. He was elected trustee of the Boston Public Library, 1894, and later president of the board. He was also a trustee of the Massachusetts State Library and of Boston University. He was the author of monographs and addresses on economic and legislative subjects, also "Samuel Slade Benton, His Ancestors and Descendants", "A Notable Libel Suit," "Early Census-making in Massachusetts", "The Story of the Old Boston Town House" and the "Book of Common Prayer". His residence was in Boston.



## JOHN G. McCULLOUGH.

John G. McCullough was born at Newark, Del., September 16, 1835, of Scottish and Welsh ancestry. He attended the local schools, was graduated from Delaware College with the highest honors of his class, studied law in a Philadelphia office, and was graduated from the law school of the University of Pennsylvania in 1859. The state of his health necessitating a change of climate, he went to California and was admitted to the bar of that State in 1860. In the following year he was elected to the State Legislature and the next year to the Senate and then to the office of Attorney-General. In 1873 he returned to the East, making his home in North Bennington, Vt. For fourteen years he was Vice-President and President of the Panama Railroad Co.; he was a Director of the Erie Railroad; President of the Chicago and Erie for ten years and of the Bennington and Rutland for fifteen years. He was also on the directorate of the New York Security and Trust Co., the Bank of New York, the Fidelity and Casualty Co., the American Trading Co., of New York, the National Life Insurance Co., the New York and Jersey City Tunnel Railroad Co., the Santa Fe Railroad Co., the Lackawanna Steel Co., and other corporations. He was a trustee of the University of Vermont and had received from that institution, from Middlebury College and from Norwich University the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws. He was active in Republican politics. He was elected a delegate to the Republican National Conventions of 1880, 1888, and 1900; was a member of the State Senate in 1898 and Governor in 1902. He was married in 1871 to Eliza Hall Park, and had one son and three daughters. He died at his winter home in New York City, 88 Park Avenue, May 29, 1915, in the 80th year of his age.

## HENRY DWIGHT HOLTON.

Henry Dwight Holton was born in Rockingham, Vt., July 24, 1838, a son of Elihu Dwight and Nancy (Grout) Holton. He was educated at the Vermont Academy at Saxton's River, later studied medicine in Boston, and in 1860 was graduated from the Medical School of the University of New York.

In 1867 he removed to Brattleboro, Vt., where for more than forty years he was prominently identified with every movement looking to the welfare of the town and state. In 1867 he was elected president of the Connecticut River Medical Association; in 1873 the president of the Vermont Medical Society; in 1875 a delegate to the International Medical Congress at Brussels; for thirteen years he was professor of materia medica and general pathology at the University of Vermont; for eighteen years a trustee of the University of Vermont and the State Agricultural College; in 1902 he was elected president of the American Public Health Association and chairman of the board of trustees of the Pan-American Medical Congress; in 1901 president of the Tuberculosis Congress.

He was also a member of many other medical and scientific bodies in this country and abroad. The Vermont State Board of Health is an outcome of his efforts, while president of the Medical Society. He was greatly interested in educational matters and for twenty-five years was a member of the Brattleboro school board; for twenty years president of Leland Grey Seminary at Townshend; and at the time of his death was president of the Austine Institution for the Deaf and Blind at Brattleboro, and the Brattleboro Home for the Aged and Disabled.

He was also president of the Brattleboro Gas Light Co. for sixteen years and for many years served as director, vice-president, and president of the Vermont National Bank. He had been a member of both branches of the State Legisla-



ture; was commissioner from Vermont to the Nicarugan Canal Convention in 1892; in 1893 commissioner to the Columbian exposition at Chicago. He was married to Ellen Hoit of Saxton's River.

## JOSEPH AREND DEBOER.

Joseph Arend DeBoer was born in Warfum, Province Gronigen, Holland, June 17, 1861. His father, Jan Arend DeBoer, and his mother Ange Peiter Kiuper, were born in the same town, and his ancestors, on both sides, had lived there for generations. His father died in 1861, and his mother brought him to Albany, N. Y., at the age of seven. His great ambition was to obtain an education, and since he could not count on financial aid from his family, he set about earning some money himself as the first step in this direction. This he succeeded in doing by becoming a newsboy and paper carrier.

He was admitted to Grammar School No. 14 in 1869, and to the Albany High School in 1876, from both of which he graduated with honor.

When he landed in this country he could not speak a word of English, but when he matriculated at Dartmouth in 1880 he not only spoke it fluently but even eloquently, and as he had the useful gift of thinking clearly on his feet he soon took his place in the first rank of our extemporaneous speakers.

After graduation DeBoer became a master in the Holderness School for boys at Plymouth, N. H., and from 1885 to 1889 he was principal of the public schools in Montpelier, Vt. His work in the latter position was such a pronounced success that it attracted the attention of his fellow townsmen, and when the National Life Insurance Co., needed an actuary with a mind mathematically capable of reconstructing its mortality tables it was seen at once that DeBoer was the man for the place, and on August 1, 1889, this position was offered to and accepted by him. In 1897 he became secretary, then second and first vice-president, and, finally in 1902, president, which office he occupied with distinction until the end of his life, which occurred on Christmas Day, 1915.



On December 22, 1885, DeBoer married Augusta Charles Featherly at Albany, N. Y., and their marriage was an ideal union. There were born to them Ethel Arend, Minnie Arend, Bertha Arend, who died in 1904, Paul Kiuper, and Elizabeth Arend.

Mr. DeBoer was one of the ablest financiers and one of the most brilliant men the State has known. Few Vermonters, who could boast a long New England lineage knew the State so thoroughly or loved it so well, as the emigrant boy from Holland who made himself a very vital part of its highest life.

## FLETCHER DUTTON PROCTOR.

Fletcher Dutton Proctor, eldest son of Governor Redfield Proctor was born in Cavendish, Nov. 7, 1860. His early education was completed in the Rutland Military Institute and the Middlebury High School. He then entered Middlebury College but soon after matriculated at Amherst College from which he was graduated in 1882.

Entering the employment of the Vermont Marble Co., of which his father was president, he filled various positions until his appointment as superintendent in 1885. Upon the retirement of his father, as president of the Company in 1889, on account of his appointment as Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Harrison, he was elected his successor and under his capable and efficient management this marble company has grown to be the largest producer of marble in the world. In the conduct of its business, Mr. Proctor faithfully carried out the comprehensive system established by his father, that of cultivating the most friendly relations between employer and employee, providing the workmen with model tenements, the best hospital quarters and care, free accident insurance, a Y. M. C. A. building and co-operative stores, the entire profits of which, are distributed among the employees.

Mr. Proctor was also president of the Clarendon and Pittsford Railroad, and of the Proctor Trust Co. Taking an active interest in public affairs he held several town offices, was secretary of civil and military affairs under Governor Ormsbee, was town representative in 1880-1882; 1900-1902, when he was speaker of the house, and in 1902-1904. From 1892-1894 he was State Senator, and from 1906 to 1908 he was Governor of the State. In 1908 he was delegate-at-large to the Republican National Convention. From 1884 to 1886 he was a member of the Vermont National Guard, and subsequently was appointed to the office of inspector of rifle practice in that service. In 1883 he was first permanent colonel of the Vermont division of the Sons of



Veterans, and during his administration this division increased from three to twenty-seven camps.

He was a member of the board of directors of the National Life Insurance Co. of the Rutland Railroad Co. of the New England Telephone and Telegraph Co., and of the Mary Fletcher Hospital, at Burlington, a trustee of Middlebury College, and of the Lyndon Institute, at Lyndon Centre, besides holding other positions of trust and honor in different organizations. He died at Proctor, Sept. 27, 1911, in the prime of life, yet in the brevity of his public career he was recognized as one of Vermont's foremost citizens, and one of the best governors the State has ever had. In 1886 he married Minnie E. Robinson of Westford, Vt. Three children were born to the couple: Emily, Mortimer R. and Minnie.

## HEMAN W. ALLEN.

Heman W. Allen was born in Westford, April 3, 1844. He received his early education in the public schools and his early practical training in a country store as clerk. In 1862, at the age of 18, he enlisted in company A, 13th Vermont Infantry, and with his regiment was in the battle of Gettysburg. He was appointed by the Governor as the Commissioner from Vermont for the Gettysburg reunion, held July 1, 2 and 3, 1913. In 1868 he became a partner of Edward Lyman in the firm of Lyman and Allen, the connection continuing until the death of Mr. Lyman in 1890, when a new association was formed and the firm name changed to Heman W. Allen and Co., which continued until Mr. Allen's retirement in 1910. He was one of the best known merchants of Northern New England.

Mr. Allen was a director of the Merchants National Bank. From 1894-1896 he was on the staff of Governor Woodbury as inspector of rifle practice of the Vermont National Guard, with the rank of colonel. As a Republican he was elected to the State Senate where he served on many important committees. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention of 1904. He was a member of the Loyal Legion and for many years was treasurer of the First Army Corps, Society of the Army of the Potomac. In 1869 he was married to Jennie D. Dodds of Burlington, who died in 1875. In 1881 he married Juliette W. Keeler, also of Burlington, who died in 1906. He had one son, Edward L. Allen. He died June 6, 1915.



## ALBERT CLARKE.

Albert Clarke was born in Granville, Vermont, October 13, 1840, the son of Jedediah and Mary (Woodbury) Clarke. He was graduated from Barre Academy in 1859 and later received the degree of honorary A. M. at Dartmouth. He studied and practiced law at Montpelier 1859-1865. He married at Rochester, Vt., January 21, 1864, Josephine Briggs. He enlisted in the 13th Vermont Volunteers and was promoted three times. He commanded a company at Gettysburg and captured cannon and prisoners. He was a member of the Vermont Senate in 1874, and the Massachusetts House of Representatives 1896-1898, being Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1892. He was a Colonel on Governor Dillingham's staff; Judge Advocate General of the G. A. R., 1897; President of the Vermont and Canada railroad, 1885-1886; member of the United States Industrial Commission, 1899-1900 and its chairman in 1901-1902. He was editor of the St. Albans Messenger, 1868-1880 and served on the staff of the Boston Advertiser, 1883-1885. He was editor of the Rutland Herald, 1886-1889 and editor of the Home Market Bulletin from 1896 to his death. He was also the author of many addresses and pamphlets. His portrait hangs in the Vermont State House.

## CHARLES ALBERT CATLIN.

Charles Albert Catlin, was born in Burlington, Vt., on May 10, 1849, the son of Henry Wadhams and Mary (Cobb) Catlin. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1872 with the degree of B. S. and received the degree of Ph. B. from the same University a year later. He completed a special course at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1895 and the degree of Doctor of Science was conferred upon him in 1913 by the University of Vermont. A large part of Mr. Catlin's business life was spent as chemist for the Rumford Chemical Works at Providence, R. I. He was an inventor, and patentee of chemical processes and applications, many of which relate to the manufacture of phosphates for dietetic purposes. Mr. Catlin was a member of the board of trustees of the Rhode Island Hospital.

Among the many honors received by Mr. Catlin during his lifetime was that of membership in the Society of Chemical Industry. He was a councilor of the American Chemical Society and a member of the Franklin Institute at Philadelphia and the American Institute of Chemical Engineers. Mr. Catlin was also widely known as an author and a contributor to technical journals. He was a former president of the Alumni Association of the University of Vermont and of the New England Alumni Association. He had been a member of the trustees of the University since 1898.

Mr. Catlin died at his home in Providence, R. I., Wednesday, April 12, 1916. His wife, who was formerly Miss Frances L. Herrick of Burlington, Vt., died on June 24, 1914.



## GEORGE DEWEY.

George Dewey was born December 26, 1837, in Montpelier, Vt., the son of Julius Yeamans and Mary Perrin Dewey, and was the first child to be christened in the Christ Episcopal Church. He attended the public schools in Montpelier, entered Norwich Academy in 1851 at the age of 14, and at the age of 17 was appointed a cadet in the United States Naval Academy from which he was graduated as midshipman June 11, 1858.

In the Civil War he served as naval lieutenant under Farragut and took an active part in the battles of Port Hudson and Donaldsville, the capture of New Orleans and two attacks upon Fort Fisher. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Commander in 1865, Commander in 1872, Captain in 1884 and Commodore in 1896. For some years he was secretary of the Lighthouse Board and instituted many improvements in the service, and for four years was chief of the Bureau of Equipment.

In 1897 he was appointed by President McKinley to the command of the Chinese squadron in the Asiatic station, and on the outbreak of the Spanish War sailed from Hong Kong to Manila Bay with orders to capture or destroy the enemy's fleet, and on May 1, 1898, he attacked and destroyed the Spanish fleet, captured the arsenal at Cavite, destroyed the fortifications at the mouth of the bay and established the blockade of Manila. In reward for his conduct on this occasion he was advanced to the grade of rear-admiral and received the thanks of Congress. Later by special act of Congress he was promoted to be Admiral of the Navy, the third in the history of the United States, to remain on the active list until he might ask for retirement. In 1899 he was relieved from active command of the Asiatic fleet and in 1900 assigned to duty as president of the General Naval Board which position he held continuously ever after.

In 1867 he was married to Susan Boardman Goodwin of Portsmouth, N. H., who died in 1872 leaving one son, George Goodwin Dewey.

Admiral Dewey was stricken with illness while leaving his home for the Navy Department and died Jan. 16, 1917, in the 80th year of his age.

*Comments by the President of the United States and by  
the Secretary of the Navy.*

“It was as commodore that he rendered the service in the action of Manila Bay which has given him a place forever memorable in the naval annals of the country.

“It is pleasant to recall what qualities gave him his well deserved fame—his practical directness, his courage without self consciousness, his efficient capacity in matters of administration, the readiness to fight without asking any questions or hesitating about any detail. It was by such qualities that he continued and added luster to the best traditions of our Navy. He had the stuff in him which all true men admire and upon which all statesmen must depend in hours of peril. The people and government of the United States will always rejoice to perpetuate his name in honor and affection.”—*Woodrow Wilson.*

“ ‘Gentlemen, a higher power than we has won this battle today’ , the commodore said to his captains at the conclusion of the battle when it had been learned that the victory, one of the most decisive of our history, had been won without the loss of a single American seaman. In peace and war; in sickness, in health; in victory and in conflict, and in every relation of life Admiral Dewey invariably exhibited the virtues of the patriot and the Christian.”—*Josephus Daniels.*



## ARCHIBALD H. McMURPHY.

Archibald H. McMurphy was born in Randolph, Vt., April 7, 1836. He was educated at the public schools and the Orange County Grammar School at Randolph Centre. During most of this time he was dependent upon himself on account of the death of his father. At the breaking out of the Civil War he enlisted as private in Co. G, Tenth Vt. Vols., and was mustered into service September 1, 1862. He served faithfully until his honorable discharge June 22, 1865, when he returned home. For several years before his death he occupied his time with his books and music to which he was passionately devoted as he was physically unable to perform much manual labor. He died at the Randolph Sanitarium October 25, 1912, from various troubles occasioned by his exposure in the army.

## HENRY ORVILLE CLARK.

Henry O. Clark was born in Milton, Vt., January 9, 1844. Educated in the public schools and the academies of Swanton and Georgia, he was graduated from the Commercial College at Buffalo, N. Y. While engaged in his first business position at Chicago, Ill., he read the second call for troops issued by President Lincoln in May, 1862, and, although only eighteen years old, he at once gave up his clerkship and returned to Milton to enlist. At a town meeting held soon after he was appointed a recruiting officer and entered upon his new duties with such zeal that he soon enlisted part of Co. D, Thirteenth Vt. Vols.; was made Sergeant of the company on its organization and held that position when the regiment was mustered out. Sergeant Clark proved himself a most popular, brave and resourceful officer, whether on the field or as a commander of scouts. His army life ended with the fight at Gettysburg, in which he was one of Stannard's Vermont Brigade which eventually decided the issue of that great battle. His regiment was mustered out July 21, 1863. In the fall of 1864, Colonel Clark became a member of a wholesale grocery and cotton house in New Orleans. Two years later he returned to Milton and entered into partnership with C. I. Ladd of Milton, in the business of general merchandise. In 1871 he disposed of his interest in the firm and went to New York City, where he entered the house of Davis, Clark & Co., from which he retired in 1886. He took great interest in the growth of his adopted city, East Orange, N. J. For many years he was a director of the People's Bank, The Savings Investment and Trust Co., The East Orange Bank, and the Walsessing Bank of Bloomfield, N. J.

Colonel Clark died at his home in East Orange, N. J., June 7, 1914, and was buried in Burlington, Vt.



## FRANK M. BRYAN.

Frank M. Bryan was born at Waterbury Center, Vt., Mar. 13, 1872. He was educated in the local schools and the Green Mountain Seminary, coming to Montpelier on attaining his majority, to work for the Colby Wringer Co. In 1895 he went into the Treasurer's office of the National Life Insurance Co., with which institution he was ever after connected. He witnessed the growth of his department from a few clerks to many, and of his company to one of substantial proportions. Mr. Bryan was in the farm loan department of his office, made frequent trips through the West and South over a long period of years and at his death held the office of Superintendent of Farm Loans.

Mr. Bryan was an ardent democrat and as such was often elected to County and State Conventions. He passed through all the orders in Masonry and held many of the chairs. He was a man of remarkable ability, which manifested itself in what ever he might undertake and his thorough honesty and sound sense made of him a highly respected man. He married June 17, 1903, Inez M. Stuart of Lancaster N. H., and of this union there were born six children, all of whom survived him. Mr. Bryan died in Montpelier, Vt., June 12, 1917.

## EDWIN A. NUTT.

Edwin A. Nutt was born in Montpelier, Mar. 17, 1851. He was educated in the local schools in Montpelier and early showed his aptitude for a literary career. During his life he was reporter on the Argus & Patriot, sub-editor for twelve years of the Vermont Watchman, Montpelier correspondent of the Burlington Free Press, correspondent of the Boston Globe, New York World, Chicago Tribune and other papers and for many years was official reporter of the House of Representatives at Montpelier. Blessed with an unusual memory, he was a remarkably able speaker and became known throughout the State. He died following a short illness in Montpelier, Vt., where he had all his life resided, April 10, 1911. Mr. Nutt was a member of the Vermont Lodge of Odd Fellows and President for many years of the Associate Members of Brooks Post, G. A. R. in which order he ever took an earnest interest. Mr. Nutt married Emma A. Grout of Montpelier. No children were ever born to them.



## ABRAHAM LONG.

Abraham Long was born in Strafford, Vt., June 10, 1836 and died in Montpelier, Vt., Nov. 8, 1913.

He was educated in the public schools of Massachusetts and at Lunenburg Academy.

Mr. Long entered the Revere Copper works at the age of but 15, later going to the copper districts of Michigan for the same company. He then became engaged in the music business in Chicago, later moved to Boston and engaged in business until 1877 when he moved to Ely, Vt., where he was again interested in the copper industry. Returning to Boston he was again in mercantile trade for some four years and in 1884 he moved to Montpelier, Vt., where he ever after resided. On his arrival in Montpelier he opened a shoe store which he continued to successfully operate until 1893, when possessed of means he decided to retire from business.

Mr. Long was a distinguished looking and a courtly gentleman. He was interested in every good thing that pertained to Montpelier and was a 32° mason, a member of the Montpelier Apollo Club, the Montpelier Country Club and the Sons of the American Revolution. He was all his life a lover of music and art. A Unitarian in religious belief, as long as he was able, he was regular in his attendance at the Church of the Messiah in Montpelier.

He was an extensive traveler both in Europe and America. In 1872 he married Helen L. Souther of Boston, Mass. No children were born to them and Mr. Long out-lived her many years.

## L. BART CROSS.

Lewis Bartlett Cross or L. Bart as he always signed his name, was born in Montpelier, Vt. in 1840, the son of Charles H. and Caroline W. (Houston), Cross.

He attended the public schools of Fort Edward, New York and Newbury (Vt.) Academy. Leaving school he entered his father's bakery as an apprentice. The Civil War breaking out he entered the service as sutler, being mustered in at St. Johnsbury. At the close of the war he became a partner with his father under the firm name of C. H. Cross & Son and prior to and following his father's death the firm, under the leadership of the son was highly prosperous and the "Cross cracker" gained a State wide reputation. In 1908 he sold out his interests and retired from active business.

Mr. Cross was a delegate to the National Republican Convention in 1880 and always was a regular attendant and worker in the State Conventions of his party.

He represented Montpelier in the legislature of 1890, was a trustee of Montpelier Seminary, trustee and vice-president of the Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co. and president and trustee of the Wood Art Gallery.

He passed through all the chairs in Masonry and belonged to and was active in the various societies having to do with the better part of Montpelier's life.

Of a genial nature and humorous turn of mind, he was one of the best known men in Montpelier for two generations. He married in 1862 Lucia A. Chaplin of Wells River. Mrs. Cross died in 1911 leaving a son and a daughter both of whom survived their father.

He died very suddenly and without prior illness, in the evening of July 18, 1915 at his home in Montpelier.



## J. EDWARD WRIGHT.

J. Edward Wright was born in Montpelier, Vt., July 9, 1839, the son of Jonathan Edwards and Fanny Wyman (Houghton) Wright, grandson of Rev. Chester Wright, a noted divine of his day. He attended the public schools of Montpelier as a lad, prepared for college at the Boston Public Latin school from 1851 to 1857 and graduated from Harvard with the degree of A. B. in 1861 and again from the Andover Theological Seminary in 1865.

Mr. Wright served as private, corporal and second sergeant in Co. F., 44th Massachusetts Volunteers in 1862-64.

In the fall of 1865 he entered the Christian ministry, supplying for six months at Eastport, Me., he was ordained in Henry, Ill., in July, 1866 and was pastor in Jacksonville, Ill. from 1866 to 1869. In the latter year he came to Montpelier and became the pastor of the Church of the Messiah (Unitarian) continuing for exactly 40 years when he was made pastor emeritus, an office he held to his death.

He was Director of the American Unitarian Association from 1903 to 1909; secretary for Vermont for the National Conference of Charities and Correction, President of the Board of Trustees of the Washington County Grammar School, Secretary of the class of 1861 at Harvard from 1861 to 1914, trustee and secretary of the Kellogg-Hubbard library, a trustee of Goddard Seminary and of the Vermont State Library. Mr. Wright was a Republican in political belief and interested every day of his long life in whatever was for the wholesome good of his town, his county, his state and his nation.

No other man ever lived in Montpelier who performed as many marriage ceremonies and officiated at as many funerals as did he.

No winter's day could be too severe for him not to willingly drive far into the country to make merry at the wedding service or to bring help and consolation to the house of the dead. Few men have ever lived who lived as rightly.

In 1902 he received from Harvard, the Degree of Doctor of Divinity and the words of President Eliot in conferring that degree, convey in terse terms, his life history. They were: "James Edward Wright, minister at Montpelier for thirty-three years, counselor and comforter of three generations in the fair country round about his church."

Mr. Wright married in 1876, Miss Julia A. Whitney of Cambridge, Mass. and to them were born Chester W., Rebecca W. and Sibyl, all of whom survived him. He passed away, filled with years and honors, Sept. 5, 1914.





frontispiece





VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
VERMONT  
HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE YEARS

~~1917-1918~~

1918-1919



Copyrighted by  
The Vermont Historical Society  
1920





## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGES
Constitution.....	7-8
Officers.....	9-12
Members.....	13-23
Reports of Meetings.....	25-37
Librarian's Reports.....	39-49
Treasurer's Reports.....	51-53
Brigadier-General Jacob Bayley.....	55-92
Early Poets of Vermont.....	93-125
Charles Reed.....	127-136
William H. Lord.....	137-140
Allen Letters.....	141-189





5-

**Constitution**  
of the  
**Vermont Historical Society**





# Constitution

7

---

## ARTICLE I.

This association shall be called "The Vermont Historical Society", and shall consist of Active, Corresponding and Honorary Members.

## ARTICLE II.

The object of the Society shall be to discover, collect and preserve whatever relates to the material, agricultural, industrial, civil, political, literary, ecclesiastical and military history of the State of Vermont.

## ARTICLE III.

The officers of the Society, who shall constitute its Board of Managers, to be elected annually and by ballot, shall be a President, three Vice-Presidents, a Recording Secretary, two Corresponding Secretaries of foreign and domestic correspondence, a Librarian and a Cabinet-Keeper, a Treasurer, and a Curator from each county in this State.

## ARTICLE IV.

There shall be one annual, and occasional meetings of the Society. The annual meetings for the election of officers shall be at Montpelier on Tuesday preceding the third Wednesday of January; the special meetings shall be at such time and place as the Board of Managers shall determine.

## ARTICLE V.

All members (Honorary and Corresponding members excepted), shall pay, on admission, the sum of two dollars and an additional sum of one dollar annually; however upon the payment of fifty dollars, any member may become a life member of this Society without admission fees or annual dues.



## ARTICLE VI.

Members shall be elected upon the recommendation of any member of the Society.

## ARTICLE VII.

This Constitution and the By-Laws may be altered or amended at the annual meeting by a vote of two-thirds of the members present, provided notice of the proposed change shall have been given at the next preceding annual meeting.





VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY



9.

**Officers and Members**  
**OF THE**  
**Vermont Historical Society**  
**For the Years 1917-1918**





11

**OFFICERS**  
OF THE  
**Vermont Historical Society**  
For the Years 1917-1918

---

**President**

WILLIAM W. STICKNEY, Ludlow.

**Vice-Presidents**

FRED A. HOWLAND, Montpelier.

CHARLES P. SMITH, Burlington.

FRANK PLUMLEY, Northfield.

**Recording Secretary.**

PHIL SHERIDAN HOWES, Montpelier.

**Corresponding Secretaries.**

DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

WALTER H. CROCKETT, Burlington.

**Treasurer.**

HENRY L. FARWELL, Montpelier

**Librarian.**

DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

**Curators.**

JOHN M. THOMAS, Addison County.

HALL PARK McCULLOUGH, Bennington County.

HENRY FAIRBANKS, Caledonia County.

HENRY B. SHAW, Chittenden County.

CLARENCE T. CUTTING, Essex County.

FRANK L. GREENE, Franklin County.

NELSON WILBUR FISK, Grand Isle County.

CARROLL S. PAGE, Lamoille County.  
 HALE K. DARLING, Orange County.  
 FREDERICK W. BALDWIN, Orleans County.  
 FRANK C. PARTRIDGE, Rutland County.  
 ANDREW J. SIBLEY, Washington County.  
 LYMAN S. HAYES, Windham County.  
 GILBERT A. DAVIS, Windsor County.

GUY W. BAILEY, Secretary of State,  
 BENJAMIN GATES, Auditor of Accounts,  
 GEORGE W. WING, State Librarian, } *Ex-officio*

### Standing Committees.

#### ON LIBRARY.

FRED A. HOWLAND, Montpelier.  
 HENRY L. FARWELL, Montpelier.  
 DORMAN B. E. KENT, Montpelier.

#### ON PRINTING.

GEORGE L. BLANCHARD, Montpelier.  
 PHIL S. HOWES, Montpelier.  
 WALTER S. CROCKETT, Burlington.

#### ON FINANCE.

FRANK C. PARTRIDGE, Proctor.  
 HALL PARK McCULLOUGH, North Bennington.  
 CHARLES P. SMITH, Burlington.

---

## List of Members of the Vermont Historical Society.

#### LIFE MEMBERS.

1. Bayley, Charles H.....Newbury, Vt.
2. Bayley, Edwin A.....Lexington, Mass.
3. Bayley, Mrs. Lucia Watkins.....Lexington, Mass.
4. Fabyan, Mrs. Martha C.....Newbury, Vt.
5. Stickney, William W.....Ludlow, Vt.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

1. Benton, Everett C.....Boston, Mass.
2. Bixby, George F.....Plattsburgh, N. Y.
3. Dearborn, John.....Malden, Mass.
4. Denio, Herbert W.....1121 Woodycrest Ave., New York City
5. Hart, W. O.....134 Carondelet St., New Orleans, La.
6. Houghton, Edward R.....Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass.
7. Lord, George Dana.....Hanover, N. H.
8. Noble, Henry Harmon.....Essex, N. Y.
9. Walker, Edwin Sawyer.....Springfield, Ill.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

1. Clark, Charles Edgar....Navy Department, Washington, D. C.
2. Darling, Charles Hial.....Burlington, Vt.
3. Simpson, John W.....25 Broad St., New York City
4. Winslow, William Copley.....525 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

## ACTIVE MEMBERS.

1. Abbott, Frank Danford....440 South Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.
2. Allen, Martin Fletcher.....Ferrisburg, Vt.
3. Amey, Harry Burton.....Brighton, Vt.
4. Anderson, George Pomeroy...25 Cumberland St., Boston, Mass.
5. Andrews, Wallace Gale.....Montpelier, Vt.
6. Arnold, Francis J.....Burlington, Vt.
7. Atwood, Julius Walter.....Box 71, Phoenix, Ariz.
8. Austin, Warren Robinson.....St. Albans, Vt.
9. Babbitt, Fred H.....Rockingham, Vt.
10. Babbitt, John E.....Rockingham, Vt.
11. Bailey, Guy W.....Essex Junction, Vt.
12. Baldwin, Frederick W.....Barton, Vt.
13. Baldwin, LeRoy Wilbur.....8 East 70th St., New York City
14. Ballard, Smith S.....Montpelier, Vt.
15. Ballou, Henry L.....Chester, Vt.
16. Barclay, Douglas Monroe.....Barre, Vt.
17. Barnes, Millard.....Chimney Point, Vt.
18. Barnum, Elmer.....Shoreham, Vt.
19. Barrett, John.....Pan American Union, Washington, D. C.
20. Batchelder, George Lyman.....Wallingford, Vt.
21. Batchelder, James K.....Arlington, Vt.
22. Beebe, William A.....Proctor, Vt.



23. Belknap, Perley S.....South Royalton, Vt.
24. Bennett, Charles M.....Montpelier, Vt.
25. Benton, Guy Potter.....Burlington, Vt.
26. Billings, Charles E.....Hartford, Conn.
27. Bisbee, Arthur Brown.....Montpelier, Vt.
28. Black, Harry Alonzo.....Newport, Vt.
29. Blake, Charles M.....1 Buena Vista St., Roxbury, Mass.
30. Blanchard, Fred.....Montpelier, Vt.
31. Blanchard, George Lawrence.....Montpelier, Vt.
32. Blanchard, Herbert H.....Springfield, Vt.
33. Blodgett, Pearl Freeman.....Montpelier, Vt.
34. Boisseau, Oscar G.....Holden, Mo.
35. Boutwell, James M.....Montpelier, Vt.
36. Boynton, Thomas Jefferson.....Everett, Mass.
37. Bradley, Charles H.....P. O. Box 1486, Boston, Mass.
38. Bradley, Richards Merry.....Brattleboro, Vt.
39. Brainerd, Ezra.....Middlebury, Vt.
40. Brainerd, John Bliss.....419 Boylston St., Boston, Mass.
41. Brainerd, Lawrence.....3 Concord Ave., Cambridge, Mass.
42. Brean, Herbert J.....Montpelier, Vt.
43. Briggs, George.....Montpelier, Vt.
44. Briggs, William A.....Montpelier, Vt.
45. Brooks, Frank Hilliard.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.
46. Brooks, John Vail.....Montpelier, Vt.
47. Brown, George B.....Burlington, Vt.
48. Brown, George Washington.....205 Lincoln St., Boston, Mass.
49. Brown, Henry T.....Ludlow, Vt.
50. Brown, Horace Spalding.....Springfield, Vt.
51. Brown, John Clark.....Wichita, Kans.
52. Brown, Martin A.....131 State St., Boston, Mass.
53. Bullard, Lawrence.....Windsor, Vt.
54. Burditt, Dan Deming.....Pittsford, Vt.
55. Butler, Fred Mason.....Rutland, Vt.
56. Buxton, Benjamin C.....Middletown Springs, Vt.
57. Byrnes, Timothy Edward.....South Station, Boston, Mass.
58. Cady, Daniel Leavens.....850 Park Ave., New York City
59. Cahoon, Edward Augustus.....Roswell, N. M.
60. Callahan, Timothy Edward.....Montpelier, Vt.
61. Campbell, Edward Raymond.....Montpelier, Vt.
62. Campbell, Wallace Henry.....Rochester, Vt.
63. Carpenter, Henry Otis.....Rutland, Vt.
64. Carpenter, Silas Carl.....Richford, Vt.
65. Carr, Harry H.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.

66. Carson, Lewis C.....45 South Allen St., Albany, N. Y.  
67. Carter, William Hoyt.....Vergennes, Vt.  
68. Castle, Frank Arthur.....Pittsfield, Vt.  
69. Caswell, Fred Taylor.....Derby, Vt.  
70. Catlin, Robert Mayo.....Franklin Furnace, N. J.  
71. Chaffee, Newman Keyes.....Rutland, Vt.  
72. Chalmers, George Ernest.....Rutland, Vt.  
73. Chamberlin, Edson Joseph, Grand Trunk R. R.,  
Montreal, Canada  
74. Chandler, Albert B.....Randolph, Vt.  
75. Chedel, John Asa.....P. O. Gaysville, Stockbridge, Vt.  
76. Cheney, Thomas Charles.....Morrisville, Vt.  
77. Clark, Byron Nathaniel.....Burlington, Vt.  
78. Clark, Edward R.....Castleton, Vt.  
79. Clark, Henry L.....Castleton, Vt.  
80. Clark, Isaiah R.....54 Devonshire St., Boston, Mass.  
81. Clark, Osman Dewey.....Montpelier, Vt.  
82. Clement, Frederic Percival.....30 Church St., New York City  
83. Clement, Percival W.....Rutland, Vt.  
84. Cobb, Gardner Nathan, U. S. S. Ranger, Care Postmaster,  
Boston, Mass.  
85. Colgate, James C.....Bennington, Vt.  
86. Collins, Edward D.....Middlebury, Vt.  
87. Colton, Edwin A.....Montpelier, Vt.  
88. Colton, Willard C.....Montpelier, Vt.  
89. Comstock, John M.....Chelsea, Vt.  
90. Conant, Carlos Everett.....Chattanooga, Tenn.  
91. Conant, David S.....Bradford, Vt.  
92. Cone, Kate Morris.....Hartford, Vt.  
93. Cowles, Edward.....Plymouth, Mass.  
94. Cowles, Elmer E.....(Middlebury, R. F. D. 1) Weybridge, Vt.  
95. Crockett, Walter Hill.....Burlington, Vt.  
96. Cross, Charles Herbert.....268 Summer St., Boston, Mass.  
97. Cudworth, Addison Edward.....So. Londonderry, Vt.  
98. Cushman, Henry T.....North Bennington, Vt.  
99. Cushman, Robert.....95 Milk St., Boston, Mass.  
100. Cutler, Harry M.....Montpelier, Vt.  
101. Cutting, Clarence T.....Concord, Vt.  
102. Dale, Porter H.....Brighton, Vt.  
103. Daley, Olin Weston.....White River Junction, Vt.  
104. Dana, John Cotton.....Newark Public Library, Newark, N. J.  
105. Darling, Charles Kimball.....879 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.  
106. Darling, Elmer A.....East Burke, Vt.







149. French, Charles L.....Hardwick, Vt.  
 150. French, John.....59 Wall St., New York City  
 151. Frost, Timothy Prescott.....1632 Hinman Ave., Evanston, Ill.  
 152. Furman, Daniel G.....Swanton, Vt.  
 153. Gage, Seth Newton.....Weathersfield, Vt.  
 154. Gale, John E.....Guilford, Vt.  
 155. Gates, Benjamin.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 156. Gates, Charles W.....Franklin, Vt.  
 157. Gates, Walter Benton.....Burlington, Vt.  
 158. Gay, William W.....205 West 10th St., New York City  
 159. Giddings, Mary E.....Hubbardton, Vt.  
 160. Gifford, James Meacham.....319 West 103d St., New York City  
 161. Gleed, Charles Sumner.....104 Greenwood Ave., Topeka, Kan.  
 162. Goddard, Edward M.....73 Carnegie Ave., East Orange, N. J.  
 163. Goodenough, Jonas Eli.....Middlesex, Vt.  
 164. Gordon, John Warren.....Barre, Vt.  
 165. Gorham, George H.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 166. Gould, Will D.....82-85 Temple Block, Los Angeles, Cal.  
 167. Graham, Horace French.....Craftsbury, Vt.  
 168. Graham, Warner A.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 169. Greene, Frank Lester.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 170. Griswold, Caroline M.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 171. Hall, Alfred Stevens.....Winchester, Mass.  
 172. Hall, Charles Hiland.....Springfield, Mass.  
 173. Hanley, Dewey T.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 174. Hapgood, Marshall Jay.....Peru, Vt.  
 175. Harvey, Erwin M.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 176. Harvey, George.....Deal, N. J.  
 177. Harvey, John Nelson.....Brattleboro, Vt.  
 178. Haselton, Seneca.....Burlington, Vt.  
 179. Hassett, William D...National Press Club, Washington, D. C.  
 180. Hastings, Frank W.....Glover, Vt.  
 181. Hatch, William Moore.....16 Pelham Terrace, Arlington, Mass.  
 182. Hawkins, Rush C.....21 West 20th St., New York City  
 183. Hawley, Donly C.....Burlington, Vt.  
 184. Hayes, Lyman S.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 185. Hayward, Benjamin Miner.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 186. Hazen, Allen.....32 East 42d St., New York City  
 187. Hazen, Tracy Elliott.....Columbia University, New York City  
 188. Heaton, Charles H.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 189. Hepburn, Alonzo Barton...Chase National Bank, New York City  
 190. Hicks, John H.....Weathersfield, Vt.  
 191. Hill, James S.....Bellows Falls, Vt.





234. Kent, Ira Rich.....Youth's Companion Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 235. Keyes, Wade.....1040½ Tremont Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 236. Kidder, Fred T.....Woodstock, Vt.  
 237. King, Harvey.....11 Merlin St., Dorchester, Mass.  
 238. Kingsbury, Frank Burnside.....Surry Road, Keene, N. H.  
 239. Kingsley, Darwin Pearl.....346 Broadway, New York City  
 240. Kingsley, Harvey R.....Rutland, Vt.  
 241. Kinsley, Earle S.....Rutland, Vt.  
 242. Laird, Fred Leslie.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 243. Lamson, Guy Caleb.....7101 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa.  
 244. Langley, Frank Elmer.....Barre, Vt.  
 245. Langworthy, Charles Ford....1604 17th St., Washington, D. C.  
 246. Lawton, Shailer E.....Brattleboro, Vt.  
 247. Leach, F. Barnby.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 248. Lease, Evelyn S.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 249. Leavenworth, Philip R.....Castleton, Vt.  
 250. Leland, George Farnham.....Springfield, Vt.  
 251. Leslie, Harthan Freeman.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 252. Long, Frederick Davis.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 253. Loomis, Nelson Henry.....3608 Jackson St., Omaha, Neb.  
 254. Lord, Charles Sumner.....Winooski, Vt.  
 255. Lougee, Willis Eugene.....287 4th Ave., New York City  
 256. Low, Walter Carroll.....346 Broadway, New York City  
 257. Lucia, Rose.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 258. Lund, Henry W.....Canaan, Vt.  
 259. Lunnie, John.....Victory, Vt.  
 260. Marsh, Edward Sprague.....Brandon, Vt.  
 261. Martin, Frank J.....Barre, Vt.  
 262. Martin, Orlando L.....Plainfield, Vt.  
 263. Martin, Willard S.....Plainfield, Vt.  
 264. Mather, Charles Duane.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 265. Matthewson, O. D.....Lyndon Center, Vt.  
 266. Mayo, William Barnabus.....Northfield, Vt.  
 267. McClary, Horace Prescott.....Windsor, Vt.  
 268. McClellan, John E.....Plymouth, Vt.  
 269. McCullough, Hall Park.....North Bennington, Vt.  
 270. McFarland, Raymond.....Middlebury, Vt.  
 271. Mead, Carl A.....55 Wall St., New York City  
 272. Mead, William Rutherford.....101 Park Ave., New York City  
 273. Mendenhall, Harlan G....402 Warburton Ave. Yonkers, N. Y.  
 274. Merriam, Bert Emery.....Rahway, N. J.  
 275. Merrill, Charles Henry.....Johnsbury, Vt.  
 276. Merrill, Olin.....Enosburgh, Vt.





319. Powell, Thomas Reed...Columbia University, New York City  
 320. Powers, George McClellan.....Morrisville, Vt.  
 321. Prince, John C.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 322. Proctor, Mortimer Robinson.....Proctor, Vt.  
 323. Proctor, Redfield.....Proctor, Vt.  
 324. Proctor, Thomas Redfield.....Utica, N. Y.  
 325. Prouty, Charles A.....Newport, Vt.  
 326. Putnam, George Kimball.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 327. Putnam, Ralph Wright.....Waterbury, Vt.  
 328. Quimby, William D.....94 Mt. Vernon St., Somerville, Mass.  
 329. Quimby, Winfield S.....173 Davis Ave., Brookline, Mass.  
 330. Richmond, Rollin Lemuel.....Rutland, Vt.  
 331. Roberts, Robert.....Burlington, Vt.  
 332. Robinson, Albert Alonzo.....900 Tyler St., Topeka, Kan.  
 333. Robinson, Arthur L.....Malden, Mass.  
 334. Root, William A.....Bennington, Vt.  
 335. Ross, Henry Herbert.....Burlington, Vt.  
 336. Rowe, Levi Leroy.....74 Portland St., Boston, Mass.  
 337. Rowell, John W.....Randolph, Vt.  
 338. Rugg, Harold G.....Hanover, N. H.  
 339. Russell, William W.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 340. Sabine, George K.....30 Irving St., Brookline, Mass.  
 341. Sadler, H. E.....1053 Faxon Ave., Memphis, Tenn.  
 342. Sargent, John Garibaldi.....Ludlow, Vt.  
 343. Seaver, Harley True.....Barton, Vt.  
 344. Shaw, Henry Bigelow.....Burlington, Vt.  
 345. Shaw, William A.....Northfield, Vt.  
 346. Sheldon, Nelson Lewis.....108-111 Niles Bldg., Boston, Mass.  
 347. Sheldon, William B.....Bennington, Vt.  
 348. Shepard, George B.....Eberhardt Mfg. Co., Cleveland, Ohio  
 349. Shores, Mrs. James.....Lyndonville, Vt.  
 350. Shores, Venila Lovina.....Lyndonville, Vt.  
 351. Simonds, Robert W.....Gardner, Mass.  
 352. Slack, Leighton P.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 353. Slocum, Charles H.....Morrisville, Vt.  
 354. Smith, Charles Plimpton.....Burlington, Vt.  
 355. Smith, Clarence L.....Burlington, Vt.  
 356. Smith, Cyrus Henry.....Bridport, Vt.  
 357. Smith, Edward Curtis.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 358. Smith, Frank N.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 359. Smith, John Gregory.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 360. Southwick, John L.....Burlington, Vt.  
 361. Spafford, Martha E.....Rutland, Vt.



362. Spooner, Charles Horace.....Charlton, N. H.  
 363. Stafford, Bert L.....Rutland, Vt.  
 364. Stafford, Wendell Phillips.....Washington, D. C.  
 365. Stanton, Zed S.....Roxbury, Vt.  
 366. Stearns, Joseph Tuttle.....Burlington, Vt.  
 367. Stebbins, George E.....Sheldon, Vt.  
 368. Steele, Hiram Roswell.....32 Liberty St., New York City  
 369. Steele, Sanford Henry.....25 Broad St., New York City  
 370. Stewart, W. D.....Bakersfield, Vt.  
 371. Stewart, John Conant.....York Village, Me.  
 372. Stickney, William B. C.....Rutland, Vt.  
 373. Stone, Arthur F.....St. Johnsbury, Vt.  
 374. Stone, Mason Sereno.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 375. Story, George L.....Waterville, Vt.  
 376. Stratton, George Oren.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 377. Stuart, Charles L.....Lyndonville, Vt.  
 378. Swift, Benjamin.....221 Collins St., Hartford, Conn.  
 379. Taft, Lucius Dennison.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 380. Taft, Millward C.....Chelsea, Vt.  
 381. Tarbell, Charles P.....South Royalton, Vt.  
 382. Taylor, James P.....Saxtons River, Vt.  
 383. Taylor, W. H.....Hardwick, Vt.  
 384. Theriault, William Napoleon.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 385. Thomas, Isaac.....Rutland, Vt.  
 386. Thomas, John M.....Middlebury, Vt.  
 387. Thompson, Charles Miner....161 Brattle St., Cambridge, Mass.  
 388. Thurston, John W.....Island Pond, Vt.  
 389. Thurston, Justus Kinney.....Barre, Vt.  
 390. Tinkham, Henry Crain.....Burlington, Vt.  
 391. Towle, William Mason.....24 Orchard Terrace, Burlington, Vt.  
 392. Towne, Harriet Belle.....Burlington, Vt.  
 393. Tracy, Henry W.....Shelburne, Vt.  
 394. Tracy, William E.....Johnson, Vt.  
 395. Tucker, Philip Crosby, 3rd.....Vergennes, Vt.  
 396. Turner, L. Curtis.....192 Dartmouth St., Boston, Mass.  
 397. Tuttle, Albert.....Fair Haven, Vt.  
 398. Tuttle, Charles E.....Rutland, Vt.  
 399. Tuttle, Egbert Clayton.....Rutland, Vt.  
 400. Tuxbury, Charles.....Windsor, Vt.  
 401. Tyson, James W.....South Strafford, Vt.  
 402. Vail, Theodore Newton.....Lyndonville, Vt.  
 403. Van Patten, William J.....Burlington, Vt.  
 404. Varnum, H. W.....Jeffersonville Vt.



405. Votey, Josiah William.....Burlington, Vt.  
 406. Walker, Roberts.....14 Wall St., New York City  
 407. Wardner, Henry Steele.....55 Wall St., New York City.  
 408. Watkins, Harris Ralph.....Burlington, Vt.  
 409. Watson, Alfred Edwin.....Hartford, Vt.  
 410. Watson, Charles Douglas.....St. Albans, Vt.  
 411. Watson, Henry R. C.....Union League Club, New York City  
 412. Webb, Charles A.....226 S. O. B., Washington, D. C.  
 413. Webb, William Seward.....Shelburne, Vt.  
 414. Webber, Marvelle Christopher.....Rutland, Vt.  
 415. Welling, Edward Dwight.....North Bennington, Vt.  
 416. Wells, Charles Henry.....871 South 17th St., Newark, N. J.  
 417. Wells, Davis L.....Orwell, Vt.  
 418. Wells, Frank Richardson.....Burlington, Vt.  
 419. Wells, Frederick Palmer.....Newbury, Vt.  
 420. Wheeler, Edward C.....5 Melville Ave., Dorchester, Mass.  
 421. Wheeler, Horace L., Dept. of Statistics, Public Library,  
 Boston, Mass.  
 422. Wheeler, James R.....433 W. 117th St., New York City  
 423. Wheeler, John Brooks.....Burlington, Vt.  
 424. Wheeler, Leonard D.....White River Junction, Vt.  
 425. Whitcomb, Charles Warren.....Proctorsville, Vt.  
 426. Whitcomb, James A.....32 E. 23d St., New York City  
 427. White, Harrie C.....North Bennington, Vt.  
 428. White, Luther Clark.....Windsor, Vt.  
 429. Whitelaw, Albert M.....Ryegate, Vt.  
 430. Whitney, Elijah Lee.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 431. Wilbur, James Benjamin.....Manchester, Vt.  
 432. Wilbur, Lafayette.....Jericho, Vt.  
 433. Wilder, Frank J.....46 Cornhill, Boston, Mass.  
 434. Willard, Daniel.....B. & O. R. R. Offices, Baltimore, Md.  
 435. Williams, Benjamin.....Proctor, Vt.  
 436. Williams, Frank Clifton.....Newport, Vt.  
 437. Williams, Edward Higginson, Jr.....Woodstock, Vt.  
 438. Williams, N. G.....Bellows Falls, Vt.  
 439. Wilson, Frank M.....Rutland, Vt.  
 440. Wilson, Stanley Calef.....Chelsea, Vt.  
 441. Wing, George Washington.....Montpelier, Vt.  
 442. Winship, Gustavus L.....Fairlee, Vt.

24







VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY



**Report of the Meetings of the  
Vermont Historical Society**



# Vermont Historical Society

## PROCEEDINGS

---

ANNUAL MEETING JANUARY 15, 1918.

Pursuant to printed notice the Vermont Historical Society held its eightieth annual meeting in the reception room in the State Capitol at 2 o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, January 15, 1918.

The meeting was called to order by President Stickney, the following members being present:

William W. Stickney, Frank C. Partridge, Fred A. Howland, Charles P. Smith, Ira H. Edson, Wallace G. Andrews, George L. Blanchard, George W. Wing, Frederick D. Long, Dorman B. E. Kent, Frederick S. Pease, William W. Russell, Phil S. Howes.

The records of the meeting of January 16, 1917 and subsequent meetings were read and approved.

The report of Librarian D. B. E. Kent was read, showing satisfactory additions to the collection of historical and genealogical works and also recommending that the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames be asked to discontinue their practice of loaning their books to the Vermont Historical Society unless this arrangement shall be made permanent. The report was ordered accepted and adopted on motion of Mr. Smith.

The report of the Treasurer was omitted as it had not been received from Mr. Field.

On motion of Mr. Kent, the President appointed as a nominating committee Messrs. Howland, Partridge and Andrews, who presented the following list of names for officers for the year ensuing:



President, William W. Stickney, Ludlow.

Vice-Presidents: Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Frank Plumley, Northfield.

Recording Secretary, Phil S. Howes, Montpelier.

Corresponding Secretaries: Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier; Walter H. Crockett, Burlington.

Treasurer, Henry L. Farwell, Montpelier.

Librarian, Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier.

Curators: John M. Thomas, Addison County.  
 Hall Park McCullough, Bennington County.  
 Henry Fairbanks, Caledonia County.  
 Henry B. Shaw, Chittenden County.  
 Clarence E. Cutting, Essex County.  
 Frank L. Greene, Franklin County.  
 Nelson Wilbur Fisk, Grand Isle County.  
 Carroll S. Page, Lamoille County.  
 Hale K. Darling, Orange County.  
 Frederick W. Baldwin, Orleans County.  
 Frank C. Partridge, Rutland County.  
 Andrew J. Sibley, Washington County.  
 Lyman S. Hayes, Windham County.  
 Gilbert A. Davis, Windsor County.

Frederick G. Fleetwood, Secretary of State	} Members } <i>ex officio.</i>
Benjamin Gates, Auditor of Accounts,	
George W. Wing, State Librarian,	

On motion of Mr. Edson, the Secretary was instructed to cast one ballot for the list of candidates and this duty being performed they were declared elected.

The following applicants were elected members of the Society:

H. E. Sadler, 1053 Faxon Ave., Memphis, Tenn.

Dr. Gardner Nathan Cobb, U. S. Ship Ranger, % Postmaster, Boston, Mass.

George K. Sabine, 30 Irving St., Brookline, Mass.

Oscar G. Boisseau, Holden, Missouri.

Horace L. Wheeler, Dept. of Statistics, Public Library,  
Boston, Mass.

Frank Burnside Kingsbury, Proctor, Vt.

John E. Babbitt, Rockingham, Vt.

The following resignations were accepted: William H. Jeffrey, James B. Estee, Otis N. Kelton, Harriet B. Towne, George Beckett.

An amendment to Article V of the Constitution proposed at the last annual meeting was adopted so that the article reads as follows:

“All members (Honorary and Corresponding members excepted) shall pay on admission the sum of two dollars and an additional sum of one dollar annually; however, upon the payment of fifty dollars, any member may become a life member of this Society without admission fee or annual dues.”

A letter from Marshall J. Hapgood was read urging the erection of a memorial to Ira Allen.

The President announced that the Society had secured the services of Miss Lillian Bishop as Assistant Librarian and Custodian.

The President appointed as standing committees the following:

On Library: Fred A. Howland, Hall Park McCullough, Henry L. Farwell.

On Printing: Dorman B. E. Kent, Phil S. Howes, Walter H. Crockett.

On Finance: Frank C. Partridge, Andrew J. Sibley, Charles P. Smith.

On motion of Mr. Kent voted to adjourn.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES.

*Recording Secretary.*



## ANNUAL MEETING JANUARY 14, 1919.

Pursuant to printed notice the Vermont Historical Society held its eighty-first annual meeting in its room in the new State building, at two o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, January 14, 1919.

The meeting was called to order by President Stickney, and opened with prayer by the Rev. Lewis C. Carson.

The following members were present:

William W. Stickney, Wallace G. Andrews, Arthur D. Farwell, Edward H. Deavitt, Frederick D. Long, Dorman B. E. Kent, Lewis C. Carson, George L. Blanchard, Charles H. Heaton, Ira H. Edson, Phil S. Howes.

The records of the last meeting were read and on motion were approved.

The Librarian's report was read by Mr. Kent and on motion of Mr. Deavitt was ordered accepted and placed on file.

In the absence of the Treasurer his report was read by the Secretary, and on motion of Mr. Heaton was ordered accepted, recorded and placed on file.

On motion of Mr. Deavitt the Secretary was instructed to cast one ballot for the following list of officers for the year 1919:

President, William W. Stickney, Ludlow.

Vice-Presidents: Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Frank Plumley, Northfield.

Recording Secretary, Phil S. Howes, Montpelier.

Corresponding Secretaries: Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier; Walter H. Crockett, Burlington.

Treasurer, Henry L. Farwell, Montpelier.

Librarian, Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier.

Curators: John M. Thomas, Addison County.

Hall Park McCullough, Bennington County.

Arthur F. Stone, Caledonia County.

Henry B. Shaw, Chittenden County.



Curators: Clarence E. Cutting, Essex County.  
 (Continued) Frank L. Greene, Franklin County.  
 Nelson Wilbur Fisk, Grand Isle County.  
 Carroll S. Page, Lamoille County.  
 Hale K. Darling, Orange County.  
 Frederick W. Baldwin, Orleans County.  
 Frank C. Partridge, Rutland County.  
 George L. Blanchard, Washington County.  
 Lyman S. Hayes, Windham County.  
 Gilbert A. Davis, Windsor County.

Harry A. Black, Secretary of State  
 Benjamin Gates, Auditor of Accounts  
 George W. Wing, State Librarian, } Members  
 } *ex officio*

The Secretary performing this duty, they were declared duly elected.

The following applicants were unanimously elected members of the Society:

<i>Name</i>	<i>Residence</i>	<i>Proposed by</i>
Dr. Francis J. Arnold	Burlington, Vt.	Max L. Powell
Richards Merry Bradley	Brattleboro, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Lawrence Brainerd	Cambridge, Mass.	Henry S. Wardner
Frederic Percival Clement	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
John French	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Caroline M. Griswold	Montpelier, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
Allen Hazen	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Frederick Holbrook	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Miss Julia A. Holland	Montpelier, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
Cecil Hampden Cutts Howard	Beebe, Arkansas	Dorman B. E. Kent
Leavitt Jarvis Hunt	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Sherburn C. Hutchinson	Montpelier, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
Frank Verner Johnson	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Evelyn S. Lease	Montpelier, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
Walter Carroll Law	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Rose Lucia	Montpelier, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
Carl A. Mead	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Hiram Roswell Steele	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Sanford Henry Steele	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Charles E. Tuttle	Rutland, Vt.	Dorman B. E. Kent
Henry R. C. Watson	New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner

On motion of Mr. Kent a vote of thanks was extended to Mr. Henry S. Wardner for his active interest in the Society as shown by his presenting a list of thirteen applications for membership.

The resignation of John C. Prince of Bellows Falls was accepted.

Notice of the death of the following members has been received since the last meeting:

Myron W. Joslyn, Auburndale, Mass.

Andrew J. Sibley, Montpelier, Vt.

Leverett W. Spring, Williamstown, Mass.

Dr. Charles S. Caverly, Rutland, Vt.

Walter E. Perkins, Pomfret, Vt.

Rev. Edward T. Fairbanks, St. Johnsbury, Vt.

Dr. Charles W. Howard, Shoreham, Vt.

Rev. Henry Fairbanks, St. Johnsbury, Vt.

Voted on motion of Mr. Deavitt that, as required by the By-Laws, the Secretary shall notify all members who are two or more years in arrears for dues, that their names will be dropped from the roll unless payment is made on or before April 1st, 1919.

A letter from M. J. Hapgood was read urging that some action be taken toward the erection of statues of Ira Allen and Gov. Thomas Chittenden.

On motion of Mr. Kent it was directed that a vote of thanks be extended Mr. Gilbert L. Dwinell of Marshfield for the loan of a sword used in the Revolutionary War by Archalus Dwinell of Wrentham, Mass.

On motion of Mr. Kent, voted to accept the offer of the University of Vermont to take the model of the Champlain statute which the Society now has in storage.

On motion of Mr. Deavitt, voted that the President appoint a committee of three, of which the President shall be chairman, to look after the interests of the Society in any matter pertaining to it before the Legislature. The



committee as selected was: President Stickney, Edward H. Deavitt and Fred A. Howland.

On motion of Mr. Farwell, voted to authorize a card index system for the Treasurer.

The President appointed as standing committees the following:

On Library: Fred A. Howland, Montpelier; Henry L. Farwell, Montpelier; Dorman B. E. Kent, Montpelier.

On Printing: Phil S. Howes, Montpelier; Walter H. Crockett, Burlington; George L. Blanchard, Montpelier.

On Finance: Charles P. Smith, Burlington; Frank C. Partridge, Proctor; Hall Park McCullough, North Bennington.

On motion the meeting adjourned to meet January 28 at 7:30 P. M. in the hall of the House of Representatives for the public exercises of this Society.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

---

PUBLIC MEETING OF THE VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
JANUARY 28, 1919.

The Society met at 7:30 o'clock in the Hall of the House of Representatives as provided in the vote of adjournment.

President Stickney called the meeting to order, and requested Rev. Henry L. Ballou of Chester to offer prayer.

The President in his opening remarks called attention to the great improvement in the quarters of the Society, which is now located in the new State building, and also gave a brief outline of the growth of the Society.



Following these remarks he introduced Hon. Edwin A. Bayley of Lexington, Mass., who gave a very interesting address on "The life and public services of Col. Jacob Bayley".

At the close of Mr. Bayley's paper the following resolution was proposed by Mr. F. A. Howland and unanimously adopted:

"*RESOLVED*, That the Vermont Historical Society hereby tenders to Edwin A. Bayley its sincere thanks for his able and interesting historical address on "The life and public service of Col. Jacob Bayley," and requests him to furnish a copy of the same for publication in the Proceedings of the Society."

On motion of Mr. Howes, adjourned to meet in a special meeting the second Tuesday in March.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

---

MARCH 11, 1919.

An adjourned meeting of the Vermont Historical Society was called to order in its room in the new State building at 2 P. M. by the Secretary and adjourned to Tuesday, April 8th, 1919.

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

---

ADJOURNED MEETING, APRIL 8, 1919.

Pursuant to adjournment the Vermont Historical Society met in its room at Montpelier at two o'clock Tuesday afternoon, April 8, 1919.

There were present: President Stickney, D. B. E. Kent, F. D. Long and Phil S. Howes.

The records of the previous meetings were read and approved.

The following were elected members of the Society:

Name	Residence	Proposed by
Walter S. Austin	Reading, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Perley S. Belknap	So. Royalton, Vt.	Henry L. Ballou
Horace S. Brown	Springfield, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Lawrence Bullard	Windsor, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Daniel Leavens Cady	850 Park Ave., New York, N. Y.	Henry S. Wardner
Benjamin C. Buxton	Middletown Springs, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Silas Carl Carpenter	Richford, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Harry H. Carr	St. Johnsbury, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Elmer A. Darling	East Burke, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
George L. Dunham	Brattleboro, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Clyde R. Durgin	W. Charleston, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Jeremiah Maxwell Evarts	Windsor, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Wilson C. Hinton	Charleston, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Edward Artemus Hoadley	Montpelier, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Guy Hubbard	Windsor, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Horace Prescott McClery	Windsor, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
David Llewellyn Morgan	Rutland, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Stephen E. Noonan	N. Ferrisburg, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
T. Frank O'Rourke	Derby Line Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Guy M. Page	Burlington, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Arthur W. Peters	Bradford, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Mrs. Alba L. Shores	Montpelier, Vt.	Dorman B. E. Kent
Venila Lovina Shores	Montpelier, Vt.	Dorman B. E. Kent
Charles L. Stuart	Lyndonville, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Millward C. Taft	Chelsea, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
John W. Thurston	Island Pond, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Justus Kinney Thurston	Barre, Vt.	Henry L. Farwell
William E. Tracy	Johnson, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Marvelle Christopher Webber	Rutland, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Leonard D. Wheeler	W. River Jct., Vt.	Henry L. Ballou
Luther Clark White	Windsor, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Frank M. Wilson	Rutland, Vt.	Phil S. Howes



President Stickney reported on the action of the Legislature regarding matters of interest to the Society.

Voted on motion of Mr. Kent that a vote of thanks be extended the Tuttle Co. for the copy of Conant and Stone's "Vermont" presented to the Society, the book containing the pictures of Gov. Robinson and Gov. Butler, used by the Society in making up its collection of pictures of Vermont Governors.

On motion of Mr. Kent voted to adjourn to the first Tuesday in May to meet at the same time and place.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

---

#### ADJOURNED MEETING, MAY 6, 1919.

Pursuant to adjournment the Vermont Historical Society met in its room at Montpelier at two o'clock, Tuesday afternoon, May 6, 1919.

There were present: President Stickney, D. B. E. Kent, F. D. Long and Phil S. Howes.

The records of the previous meeting were read and approved.

The following were elected to Life Membership in the Society:

Name	Residence	Proposed by
William W. Stickney	Ludlow, Vt.	Dorman B. E. Kent
Charles H. Bayley	Newbury, Vt.	Wm. W. Stickney
Edwin A. Bayley	Lexington, Mass.	Wm. W. Stickney
Mrs. Lucia Watkins Bayley	Lexington, Mass.	Wm. W. Stickney
Mrs. Martha C. Fabyan	Newbury, Vt.	Wm. W. Stickney



The following were elected members of the Society:

Harry Burton Amey	Brighton, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
John Cotton Dana,	Newark Pub. Lib.,	
	Newark, N. J.	Henry S. Wardner
Leonard Everett	Council Bluffs, Ia.	Henry S. Wardner
F. Barnby Leach	Montpelier, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
John Lunnie	Victory, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
William A. Root	Bennington, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
Henry W. Tracy	Shelburne, Vt.	Phil S. Howes
James W. Tyson	So. Strafford, Vt.	Henry S. Wardner
Harvey W. Varnum	Jeffersonville, Vt.	Phil S. Howes

The deaths of the following members have been reported since the annual meeting:

Charles E. Miner, Pasadena, California.  
 Lafayette Wilbur, Portland, Oregon.  
 Walter S. Austin, Reading, Vt.

The resignation of H. D. Ryder of Bellows Falls was read by the Secretary and it was voted to accept it.

On motion of Mr. Kent it was voted to authorize the Secretary to have prepared a suitable form of a certificate of membership.

On motion of Mr. Long, voted to adjourn.

A true record.

Attest:

PHIL S. HOWES,  
*Recording Secretary.*

*[The text on this page is extremely faint and illegible. It appears to be a list or a series of entries, possibly related to a collection or inventory. The text is too light to transcribe accurately.]*







VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY

**Librarian's and Treasurer's Reports**

**January 15, 1918, January 14, 1919**





## Librarian's Report

1918

*To the Hon. William W. Stickney, President of the Vermont Historical Society:*

SIR:

Again I have before me the annual honor to submit for your personal consideration my report as your librarian for the year closing with this meeting. I can assure you that the past twelve months have noted a reasonable growth for the Society for a like period. As is customary, I have attended to the various communications sent us for consideration. During the year they have numbered 412, each of which has, I trust, won as far as my ability might permit, a reasonably reply. Scores of these letters are from men and women who seek information pertaining to their ancestry. A goodly percentage, from their very text, indicate that no pecuniary consideration might be expected for the pains expended. This I suppose is the usual experience of all Societies such as ours. To these I have replied personally as fully as my time would permit. The remainder (where the writer was evidently agreeable to payment for services rendered), I have turned over to Mr. William H. Blanchard, a man frequenting our own and the Vermont State Library; for the reason that I believed him to be a careful, competent and deserving person.

After we are settled in the new quarters I would advise that some of the work of the latter sort be given in hand to Miss Bishop, who I have reason to suppose may be qualified to search out data of the kind, and the fees which are not inconsiderable, may be received by our own treasury.

By purchase, again during the year 1917 our stock of genealogical and like works has been materially increased. In May past I was in Boston and bought of various dealers a

goodly number of books of the sort. With me at the time and for the purpose was Mrs. Wallace G. Andrews of Montpelier, who appeared there on her part as an officer of the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames, and as such she purchased their annual quota of books. A word if you may please as to this. The Colonial Dames for some three years have very kindly purchased annually from 20 to 60 volumes of genealogies, all of which are loaned to us. It is our purpose to buy no genealogies which might duplicate those in the Vermont State Library, and the practice of that library has been largely the same as ours. Such a course then too I have observed in the guidance of the buying of books for the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames. We have bought for them, to be loaned to us, many real bargains. As you know, the cost of genealogies and local histories has, during the past decade, increased rapidly, and the end is not yet. Many such books which I bought six years ago could not be duplicated now for twice the sum. Accordingly, while I thoroughly appreciate, as you must, the kindness of these women in securing books for our shelves, still we must bear in mind the fact that we are accumulating a mass of material belonging to another Society, which might one day be withdrawn. Did that occur, we would discover ourselves minus scores of needed and useful books, which in these days might be secured for 30% of the cost then. I would suggest that these good women be thanked for their kindness in loaning us books, but after explaining the situation, we ask with our regrets that the practice be discontinued unless a permanent loan can be assured.

In short, if we do not do this, we might 25 years hence see 500 or more genealogies suddenly withdrawn from this library, which to duplicate then might cost \$3,000 more than to buy today. An added reason for the above recommendation is the fact (and a gratifying one) that our annual appropriation for books has been increased from \$500 to \$1,000. With the latter sum we are doubly prepared for the future.



The printing of our Proceedings for 1916 I regret exceedingly has been thus far delayed. The data for this work has in a large part long been in typewritten copy-form ready for the printer. You may rest assured however that with the paper purchased, the contract let and the material now ready, the whole work will be forthcoming at least by March 1st.

During the past year death has taken a large toll from our midst. *Most* men, one might almost say, to whom the pleasures of a Society such as ours strongly appeal, are men awaiting the Reaper. For some reason, and we need not look far for it, young men do not "hark back". The world is before them,—why should they? On the other hand, history is always in the making. What the young men of today are doing will in large part be forgotten in the year 2000 unless Societies such as ours cherish and keep sacred the record of their performances.

Let me say here that we have had the assurance of Hon. Mason S. Stone that copies of all posters, publications, etc., issued by Safety Committees in Vermont and coming to the hand of the Vermont Public Safety Committee are being preserved and later will be given into our permanent keeping.

As we are now aware, before the next report of the librarian, the Society will be permanently housed in large and commodious quarters provided by the State for our purpose. Those rooms (thanks in my opinion to you, Mr. President, more than to any other man or group of men), are large enough not alone for our present needs and aims, but they look as well far into the future. I have long felt, and I believe rightly, that our Society, cramped in a hidden and obscure place, has been missed in observation by the general public including perhaps some who, could they see us seemingly prosperous in a public location, with room both for us and for them in which to turn about, might in their turn "turn about" and leave with us personal belong-



ings of an historical nature or money to buy them. We may feel fully convinced that our best days are upon us, but as usual a lack of means confronts our situation.

During the six years in which I have been your librarian the total cost of maintaining the Society has averaged 87 cents daily. Those times are now past. With larger room, with an active and constant custodian, in short a *real* librarian, with the cost of moving our belongings together with the forty and one extras, the months to come will see our Treasury somewhat depleted, but we must approach the situation. Inasmuch as we are a part of the Commonwealth, I am certain the present and future governments will allow us the concessions due an Historical Society of as good a State as the good old State of Vermont.

During the year just closed we have received from P. Orman Ray of Evanston, Ill., various papers from his father's effects; from Dr. Gardner N. Cobb, historical manuscripts and papers; from Miss Etta S. Chamberlain of Randolph, the Civil War diaries of her brother; from Hon. Rush C. Hawkins, a large number of letters once the property of Hon. Charles Marsh; from Mrs. Abbie E. Dean of Serena, Ill., souvenirs of the Civil War; and from Dustin Moulton of Montpelier, shot, shell, bayonets, and gunlocks dug up by him on the field of Vicksburg exactly 50 years to a day, following that memorable battle. During the year we have been promised by Mr. Sherman Moulton of Barre some 30 drums carried by Vermont men in the Civil War. He assures us we may have them immediately upon our removal, and I deem it an unusual and valuable gift inasmuch as the authenticity of these old relics of our forefathers' family struggle is unquestioned.

In closing let me thank the librarian, assistant librarian, and clerks of the Vermont State Library for their kindnesses to me again in 1917.

I believe we have in Miss Bishop a woman thoroughly competent to do whatever may be required of her as the acting librarian and custodian of our holdings.

As I understand the present status of the situation, the trustees of the Vermont State Library unanimously voted that all books of a genealogical or an historical nature in the keeping of their library are to be transferred to our jurisdiction upon removal. Such an act will consolidate and make available in one place all books of such a nature, and largely increase our collection. In short, Mr. President, with new and larger quarters, with a competent librarian and a place on the ground where all can see, I firmly believe the dawn is breaking.

With respect I am as ever,

DORMAN B. E. KENT,

*Librarian.*

## LIBRARIAN'S REPORT, 1919.

*To the Hon. William W. Stickney, President of the Vermont Historical Society:*

For the ninth time I am pleased to have to report to you for your consideration the work performed by me as your librarian, this time for the past year, now ending January 14th, 1919.

The year as we all know has been the most notable twelve month in the Society's existence, marking as it has, the accomplishment of our long sought desire and our establishment in these suitable, commodious and permanent quarters.

As I have so many times stated in my annual reports, and as all of us most closely in touch with the Society's work and endeavors have known for so many years, our former room was in but a small way suited to our needs. All but hidden away to the average visitor at the State Capitol,



dark and cramped in space, our belongings of necessity in a confused condition, few knew or could know of what we had or what we sought for. But thanks to you and may I say, well nigh to you alone, Mr. Stickney, those days are happily past.

The first great move to our advantage was when the Legislature made possible the erection of this building in which we were to be given such quarters as might seem feasible. And here I will say in my mind no other man was more instrumental in the passage of that act than were you, our President. Placed on the Building Commission I am better aware than most men of your constant solicitude for the welfare of the Vermont Historical Society during all the stages of the building's construction, and then as before and since, you left no stone unturned and no move unmade to earnestly and honestly work for our best interests. Since last we met the building has been completed, all of our collection has been moved from the old room and a goodly portion of what we had stored in other parts of the Capitol has as well been installed in our present quarters.

One of the best and most needed moves of the past year was the employment of someone who could be daily in attendance to our work. In January last we employed Miss Lillian Bishop for this purpose. Without some person here it is apparent that our rooms would have to be closed. The one whom we employ must be well versed in cataloging, posted as to the worth, contents and value of books and thoroughly interested in the work, these qualifications Miss Bishop possesses. For some five months she was engaged in cataloging, re-arranging and listing our belongings preparatory to their removal, then and since I have been certain we are most fortunate in her services. Her present salary which is less than that of most stenographers and much less than that of other women with her training and experience, will not long keep her in our employ. Arrangements will then have to be made in the near future to care for this matter.



Other needs of the Society, while few, are still however, not met. Suitable tables, chairs, stands and some half dozen exhibit cases should in some way be secured in the immediate future, for the convenience of our members and guests and in order that we may properly display much which would be of general interest and value. All of this must come and I am sure will. The general public now can see what we have, what we are for and what we strive to do. In this connection let me state I have made arrangements to have made and framed, notices stating briefly our history, our situation, and our endeavors and an earnest invitation to visit us, which notices we will have placed in the hotels of the larger cities and towns of Vermont.

Practically all of the annual appropriation of \$1,000 allowed us by the State during the fiscal year closing July first last, was expended for books of genealogical and historical interest. Out of the appropriation for the year ending July first, 1919, I have expended a larger sum than formerly for Vermont books and data. It has all along been observed that the majority of people seeking information at our library has studied genealogical works nor does the proportion decrease. Accordingly by your sanction a large part of our money has been expended for books of that nature nor would I propose discontinuing the purchase of genealogies, particularly as new ones are published. Feeling, however, that a State Historical Society rightfully should own every available book pertaining to its commonwealth as well as a goodly percentage of all others printed in its confines or written by its residents and natives, I would respectfully suggest our purpose to within the next two or three years greatly increase our present goodly collection of books concerning Vermont, printed in Vermont and on and by Vermonters.

During the year we have printed and distributed the biennial Proceedings of the Society for the year ending 1916. My constant employment elsewhere has for some years

seemingly delayed the publication of our Proceedings but now with the assistance of Miss Bishop we can guarantee that the 1918 Proceedings will appear and be in your hands well before July first, next.

The gifts to the Society which I have usually mentioned from time to time in my annual reports, I now propose to publish separately, for the year just closing, and in the future every contribution whether large or small will, I trust be published together with the name of its donor in our Proceedings.

No complete roster of our Society, except from year to year has yet appeared. Believing that such a list together with its officers should be collated and permanently preserved, I propose you that with the assistance of Miss Bishop I will prepare and publish the names in the coming Proceedings as far as any available records can disclose the facts.

Another thing to be attended to is the reproduction in a uniform size for the hanging upon our walls, of the pictures of every President of the Society since its foundation.

We are and always have been in constant receipt of the Proceedings of other Historical Societies. Our exchange list now numbers about one hundred, and while some years since I materially increased the number by correspondence and solicitation, I would say that this particular collection is most incomplete, meaning by that, that while we have preserved what has been sent us, many states have until recently not been in touch with us. This is, I expect, to be one of Miss Bishop's tasks, to tabulate and complete as nearly as possible a full collection of State Historical publications. In this connection, let me say, I have never asked any Historical Society for their past or present publications that has not been gladly and freely forwarded.



Miss Bishop has for many months collected posters relative to the war and war work done both here and abroad. Through the government departments, Red Cross, Y. M. C. A., K. of C., and other organizations she has secured hundreds of posters, many of them of great beauty, and all of an historical interest and value that will annually increase.

In closing, let me simply say that the old Historical Society of the State of Vermont, which state we deem and must always feel is and has been a leader among the commonwealths in sons and in its endeavors, was never more flourishing, was never more needed, and was never more worthy the support of its people than it is now.

I remain with respect,

DORMAN B. E. KENT,

*Librarian.*



## Treasurer's Report

1917-18-19.

HENRY F. FIELD, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH VERMONT HISTORICAL  
SOCIETY.

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
<b>1917</b>			
Jan.	15	To balance from last account.....	\$1,085.94
Feb.	8	To cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	7.00
Mar.	19	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	4.75
May	28	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	6.00
Aug.	7	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	1.00
	10	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	13.00
	15	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	2.75
	10	Cash from D. B. E. Kent, books sold	3.00
Jan.		Membership dues, elections of 1917.	24.00
June	4	Membership dues, for 1918, advance	2.00
		Arrears, dues prior to 1915.....	32.00
		Annual dues 1915, additional.....	24.00
		Annual dues 1916, additional.....	140.00
		Annual dues 1917 part.....	166.00
		Annual dues 1918 in advance.....	4.00
<b>1918</b>			
Jan.	1	Interest, Montpelier Savings Bank and Trust Co.....	19.48
			<b>\$1,534.92</b>
<b>1917</b>			
Jan.	15	By paid P. S. Howes, Secretary, post- age.....	\$ 8.50
Mar.	7	Capital City Press, printing.....	10.50
		Refund membership dues, F. N. Chase, died before election.....	2.00
April	21	Dean W. Edson, printing.....	8.10
May	28	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	41.10
July	7	Dean W. Edson, printing.....	8.15
	13	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	51.92
Aug.	1	N. C. Puffer, typewriting.....	2.25
Sept.	20	Marion Elliott, inventory.....	4.30

TREASURER'S REPORT

Nov. 14	P. S. Howes, secretary, postage....	\$ 1.50	
	Capital City Press, printing.....	2.50	
17	Ethel Ball, cataloguing.....	18.75	
	N. P. Gibson, typewriting.....	3.25	
Dec. 26	Capital City Press, envelopes, etc...	2.25	
1918			
Jan. 8	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and disbursements.....	67.64	
10	Capital City Press, printing.....	6.00	
	P. S. Howes, Secretary, postage....	10.00	
14	Henry F. Field, treasurer, postage and expenses.....	8.67	
	Balance in treasurer's hands.....	1,277.54	
		<hr/>	
		\$1,534.92	\$1,534.92

DEWEY MONUMENT FUND TRUST.

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1917			
Jan. 15	To balance from last report.....	\$3,797.63	
1918			
Jan. 1	Interest from Montpelier Savings Bank & Trust Co.....	153.40	
		<hr/>	
14	By balance on deposit.....		\$3,951.03

HENRY F. FIELD,

*Treasurer.*

RUTLAND, VERMONT, January 14, 1918.

HENRY L. FARWELL, TREASURER, IN ACCOUNT WITH VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

		<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1918			
Jan. 15	To amount on hand from last report..	\$1,277.54	
	Membership fees.....	12.00	
	Annual dues, 1913.....	1.00	
	Annual dues, 1914.....	1.00	
	Annual dues, 1915.....	3.00	
	Annual dues, 1916.....	12.00	
	Annual dues, 1917.....	107.00	

Jan.	15	Annual dues, 1918.....	\$162.00
		Annual dues, 1919 in advance.....	4.00
Mar.	25	P. S. Howes, books sold.....	8.00
	25	P. S. Howes, books sold.....	4.00
	27	D. B. E. Kent, books sold.....	10.00
June	12	Lillian Bishop, books sold.....	6.57
Nov.	9	D. B. E. Kent, books sold.....	21.45
Dec.	9	D. B. E. Kent, books sold.....	1.50
Nov.	9	State of Vermont, postage refunded.	64.45
1919			
Jan.	10	Wm. W. Stickney, life membership.	50.00
	13	Interest, Montpelier Savings Bank..	20.26
1918			\$1,765.77
May	21	By D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary, expense and equipment.....	\$39.49
	24	Ethel Ball, inventory and cata- loguing.....	20.00
July	1	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary, office and traveling expenses...	70.79
Aug.	23	B. E. Bailey, postmaster, postage...	70.00
Oct.	14	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary, office expense, cards and velour.	60.41
	14	G. E. Boyles, velour for cabinet....	13.50
Dec.	2	Lillian E. Bishop, salary.....	83.33
	3	Gaylord Bros., binders.....	14.94
	21	D. B. E. Kent, librarian, salary and office expenses.....	27.00
	23	Gladys Tupper, services.....	21.00
	30	L. C. Smith & Bros., typewriter....	85.05
		Library Bureau, cards and cutter author table.....	26.42
		Denison Mfg. Co., labels.....	3.96
Dec.	30	By New England Telephone Co., service.....	5.06
		D. W. Edson, printing.....	1.00
	31	B. E. Bailey, postmaster, postage..	1.50
1919			
Jan.	7	Lillian E. Bishop, salary.....	83.33
	11	Henry F. Field, postage.....	2.34
	11	Lillian E. Bishop, salary.....	50.00
	11	Lillian E. Bishop, salary.....	83.34
	13	Library Bureau, book supports.....	13.00



TREASURER'S REPORT

53

Jan.	13	P. S. Howes, postage.....	\$ 12.00	
	13	B. E. Bailey, postmaster, postage...	3.00	
	14	Balance in treasurer's hands.....	975.31	
			<hr/>	
			\$1,765.77	\$1,765.77

DEWEY MONUMENT FUND TRUST.

			<i>Dr.</i>	<i>Cr.</i>
1918				
Jan.	15	To balance from last report.....	\$3,951.03	
1919				
Jan.	1	Interest from Montpelier Savings Bank.....	159.62	
	14	By balance on deposit Montpelier Savings Bank.....		\$4,110.65
			<hr/>	
			\$4,110.65	\$4,110.65

HENRY L. FARWELL,  
*Treasurer.*



**An Address**  
**Commemorative of the Life**  
**and**  
**Public Services**

OF

**Brig.-Gen. Jacob Bayley**

1726-1815

**A Founder of the State of Vermont.**  
**A Neglected Patriot of the Revolution.**

---

Delivered before the Vermont Historical Society in the Hall of Representatives in the Capitol at Montpelier, Vermont, on January 28, 1919, by Edwin A. Bayley Esq., of Lexington, Massachusetts, a descendant from General Bayley in the Fourth Generation.





## Brigadier-General Jacob Bayley

*Mr. President, Members and Guests of the Vermont Historical Society:*

I wish to express my appreciation for the invitation of the Society to address this meeting and I am glad to believe that the invitation came from the desire of the Society to honor the memory of one of the pioneer founders of this beautiful, green mountain State,—a man to whom I am proud to trace my name and lineage.

I desire to congratulate the Society upon having recently completed fourscore years of corporate existence, during which it has rendered great and enduring public service, the value of which can neither be adequately measured or expressed.

I would further congratulate the Society on having within the last few months established itself in its new and commodious quarters where it will be better able to continue its important work; such ample housing accommodations for its library and museum furnished by the authority of the State is a public recognition, not only of the valuable services rendered by the Society, but also of the efficient leadership and untiring efforts of its highly respected president now in the chair.

At a time like the present when the world is resounding with praises for recent deeds of patriotic devotion to the ideals of liberty, justice and independence, it seems peculiarly fitting for this Society to honor the memory of one of the founders of this State, whose self-sacrificing and patriotic services for those same ideals, rendered nearly a century and a half ago, have never been generally understood nor properly recognized.

In attempting to perform the duty to which your invitation calls me, I fully realize that I am in no way re-

lieving myself of any filial obligation to the memory of Brig-Gen. Jacob Bayley, for I fully concur in the confession that,—

“They who on glorious ancestors enlarge  
Produce their debt instead of their discharge.”

Judged by the record of his public services in civil and military affairs, General Bayley earned a distinction which was excelled or even equalled by comparatively very few men of his time residing within the limits of this State; this is a strong statement, yet it is amply warranted from a study of the history of that period, and therefore renders the neglect from which his memory has so long suffered all the more difficult to explain or to excuse.

To properly estimate the life and services of any public man it is necessary to understand the history of the times in which he lived and the relation in which he stood to the important events which make up that history; I therefore invite you to review with me as briefly as possible the long and eventful life of General Bayley and its relation to the history of that period.

The last half of the eighteenth century is recognized by historians as a most epoch-making period on this continent, for it witnessed the establishment not only of the final supremacy of England over France through the French and Indian War but also of the independence of the American Colonies through the War of the Revolution.

General Bayley's active life covered substantially the whole of that important period;—he was born on the nineteenth day of July, 1726, in that part of “Ould” Newbury, Massachusetts, which is now included in the town of West Newbury, where the site of his birthplace is marked by a memorial tablet suitably inscribed, erected some years ago by the Historical Society of that town. He was a descendant in the fifth generation from John Bayly, a weaver by trade, who emigrated from Chippenham, in the County of



Wiltshire, England, in the year 1635 and settled on what is now known as "Bailey's Hill" at Salisbury Point in the town of Amesbury, Massachusetts.

General Bayley was the eighth child of the family of nine children of Joshua and Sarah (Coffin) Bayley, the latter was the daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Atkinson) Coffin, all families of high standing and influence in their communities. Several of Joshua Bayley's children beside Jacob attained positions of unusual prominence, influence and usefulness,—two of his sons, Abner and Enoch, graduated from Harvard College and both became ministers; two of his daughters, Judith and Abigail, married, respectively, Deacon Stephen Little of Newburyport and Col. Moses Little of West Newbury, who were brothers, and members of a prominent and influential family.

There in "Ould" Newbury General Bayley's youth was spent and there his deeply religious and strongly patriotic character was formed. He was energetic, self-reliant and public spirited and early assumed the serious responsibilities of life;—at the age of eighteen years he united with the church and soon after his nineteenth birthday, he married Prudence Noyes, a daughter of Ephraim and Prudence (Stickney) Noyes, who during their long wedded life of sixty-four years was ever his faithful and efficient helpmate.

Shortly after their marriage the young couple moved to that part of the town of Haverhill, Massachusetts, then known as "Timberlane", which was presently organized as the town of Hampstead, New Hampshire, and which was their home for the next seventeen or eighteen years.

The records of the town of Hampstead show that General Bayley soon won the confidence and respect of his fellow-townsmen, for at the first meeting after the organization of the town, in the year 1749, when he was only twenty-three years of age, he was elected a member of the Board of Selectmen and subsequently was re-elected several times.

The outbreak of the French and Indian War, in the year 1755, found General Bayley eager to answer the call of his country and marked an important turning point in his life, for it was the beginning of his distinguished military career.

He promptly volunteered his services in the New Hampshire militia and served throughout the War, being promoted for meritorious service, from Lieutenant to Captain, Lieut-Colonel, and finally Colonel, which appointment he received in his thirty-third year.

As Captain of his Company in the year 1757, he was with the besieged forces which so stoutly defended Fort William Henry on the shores of Lake George, where he narrowly escaped massacre at the hands of the treacherous Indian allies of the French forces under General Montcalm.

He was in command of his Company in the victories won at the battles of Ticonderoga and Crown Point in the year 1759, and the following year, as Colonel, he took part in the successful campaign which ended in the siege and capture of Montreal, which practically closed the active fighting of the War in the northeastern section of the country.

After the fall of Montreal, General Bayley, with some of his officers returned to their homes in southeastern New Hampshire by way of an old Indian trail, which led down through that part of the Connecticut Valley then known as "Lower Coos"; one of their camping places on that homeward trip was on or near the "Great Ox-Bow", in what is now the town of Newbury in this State. We can easily imagine that the expansive meadows, rich in their virgin fertility, divided by the sweeping bends of the winding Connecticut and surrounded on all sides by a background of hills and mountains covered with primeval forests, appealed to them more strongly than any locality they had ever before seen, and then and there General Bayley and his associate officer, Capt. John Hazen, determined to secure grants of those inviting lands and immediately set about carrying that purpose into effect.



Particularly interesting in this connection is a letter written by General Bayley under date of September 30, 1762, while he was on duty at Crown Point, to his brother-in-law, Col. Moses Little of Newbury, Massachusetts, in which he requested the latter to purchase a stock of cattle for him and have them driven to "Coos", where he stated he already had a winter's supply of hay cut for them, adding,—“I have forty families now ready to move on the town; I presume to go up myself in the spring if I am well.”

The following year he secured title to those lands by a charter from the Province of New Hampshire, bearing the date of May 18, 1763, which covered a tract six miles square on the west side of the Connecticut River and to this township he gave the name of "Newbury" in honor of the town of his birth in Massachusetts.

His removal to this new settlement during the next year marks another important turning point in his career, for he then became a pioneer on the frontier of the northern wilderness of New England, in the settlement, protection and development of which he was destined to play a most conspicuous part; his coming and the important services which he was to render have been comprehensibly and somewhat quaintly described by Rev. Grant Powers in his interesting "Historical Sketches of the Coos Country", in the following language:—

“He (General Bayley) had been from the first the principal mover in the settlement. His influence was felt in every proceeding, and now he had come to bless himself and to save much people alive, in the approaching contest between Great Britain and her Colonies.”

General Bayley's extensive farm included nearly three-quarters of what has long been known as the "Great Ox-bow", so-called from the shape of the broad, sweeping bend made by the Connecticut River at that point; about his home centered the activities of the new settlement;—in his house on June 12, 1764, was held the first town meeting in



Newbury and at that meeting he was chosen first selectman; in his house also the settlers gathered in September of that year to organize their first church, of which he was elected one of the first two deacons, an office which he continued to hold during the remainder of his life, and there also, the regular church services were held until the building of a little log meeting-house nearby.

The isolated location of this settlement at its beginning and the rapid growth and development of the vicinity are shown in a letter written by him in October, 1768, in which he said,—

“Tis but seven years since I struck the first stroke here, at which time there was not one inhabitant on the River for seventy miles down, none Eastward for sixty miles, none between us and Canada, and now almost all the lands are settled or settling in almost every town on the east side of the River.”

It was during this period that Dartmouth College was established at Hanover, New Hampshire, and General Bayley's generous interest and public spirited efforts in connection with the selection of its location deserve particular mention. About the year 1767, Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, who had been for some years conducting a school at Lebanon, Connecticut, known as “Moor's Indian Charity School,” desired to remove it to some location on the frontier, where it would be able to assist more directly in the education of the Indians. John Wentworth, then Provincial Governor of New Hampshire, secured the removal of the School to some place within that Province, its definite location to be determined by a committee.

General Bayley at once became very much interested; he visited Pres. Wheelock and offered to contribute one thousand acres of land if it was located within ten miles of Newbury, and subsequently he accompanied President Wheelock when the latter visited the various locations which were being considered. Matters seemed to progress favorably and largely through General Bayley's efforts and in-

fluence the selection of North Haverhill, New Hampshire, directly opposite Newbury, seemed assured; deeds of a large number of acres of land in Newbury and Haverhill were executed and delivered into the hands of a committee of three, of whom General Bayley was one, to await Pres. Wheelock's acceptance.

The granting of the charter to the College in the year 1769 served to intensify the rivalry over its location, and early in the following year Gen. Bayley personally offered, in addition to his previous subscription of land, to erect a building two hundred feet long, for the use of the College on the land already donated in Haverhill. Finally, however, other considerations prevailed and in July, 1770, Hanover was selected, but even then he would not give up and wrote Pres. Wheelock a kind and loyal letter, in which he offered to raise the funds for the construction of all the buildings needed to establish the College, provided its location could be changed to Haverhill.

We are now approaching the most important period of General Bayley's public life, covering, as it does, the active and prominent part he took in the organization of the State of Vermont and the distinguished military service which he rendered during the War of the Revolution.

The history of the founding of this State is largely the history of the territory known as the "New Hampshire Grants." These "Grants" comprize the land extending from the northern boundary of Massachusetts on the south, to Canada on the north, bounded on the east by "Mason's Grant" so-called, (on a line running north and south through New Hampshire, about twenty miles east of the Connecticut River) and on the west by a line extending from the northwest corner of Massachusetts to Lake Champlain, and thence northward along the Lake. Those boundaries, except on the easterly side, are substantially coincident with the present boundaries of this State.



The Province of New Hampshire claimed sovereignty over the whole of this territory; the Province of New York also claimed title to a large portion of it, and when, in the year 1749, Benning Wentworth, then the Colonial Governor of New Hampshire, granted a charter of a township adjoining the New York boundary line (which later became the town of Bennington, Vermont), the Province of New York immediately disputed New Hampshire's claim and a controversy was precipitated which lasted for more than thirty years, until the conclusion of the Revolutionary War. The bitterness of this controversy reached such a state that it came to be referred to as "The War of the Grants" and its immediate effect upon the inhabitants of The Grants equalled, if not exceeded, that of the Revolutionary War itself.

The authorities of the Province of New York despairing of reaching any amicable settlement and thoroughly aroused at what they regarded as the alarming and unjust encroachment of the Province of New Hampshire, quietly and shrewdly appealed to the King of England to establish the disputed boundary line between the two Provinces; as the result of this appeal the King, by Proclamation issued on June 20, 1764, duly declared:—

"The western banks of the Connecticut River to be the boundary line between the said two Provinces."

Instead of settling the rising controversy this Royal Decree served rather to intensify it, for the Province of New York construed it to operate as a forfeiture of all lands covered by the charters previously granted by the Province of New Hampshire, and forthwith began action to dispossess the settlers then holding title under them.

As might be expected, such a course aroused active resistance among the settlers throughout the Grants and divided them into parties, or factions, according to the course they believed should be pursued in order to relieve the unfortunate and complicated situation.



One of these factions known as "The Bennington Party", was largely composed of settlers residing in the southwestern part of The Grants, who were influenced chiefly by hostility toward New York, and a desire to establish an independent state, which would comprise the lands between the Connecticut River and the eastern boundary of New York, with the seat of government west of the Green Mountains; among the leaders of this faction were Thomas Chittenden, who became the first governor of Vermont, and the three Allen brothers, Ira, Ethan and Heman, who were the leaders of the famous "Green Mountain Boys." They were practical politicians, able, bold and resourceful.

Another faction, known as "The New Hampshire Party", comprised those settlers residing east of the Green Mountains, who, in consequence of their scattered and unprotected situation, were opposed to establishing an independent state and favored annexation with the Province of New Hampshire; of this party, General Bayley was the acknowledged leader. The patriotism and loyalty of its members have never been called into question, and their service along the northern frontier in protecting southern New England has never been fully understood nor appreciated.

There was a third faction, known as "The College Party", which, for a few years, was a powerful factor, first against the Provincial Government of New Hampshire, and later against the Bennington Party; the purpose of the College Party was to organize the territory between the Green Mountains on the west and Mason's Grant on the east, into an independent state, with the seat of government at or near Hanover, in the valley of the Connecticut. This party derived its name from the fact that its leaders were officers in or closely associated with Dartmouth College; they may well be described as intellectual statesmen, aggressive and well-educated, but unable to cope successfully with the practical politicians at the head of the Bennington Party.

There was also a fourth faction, known as "The New York Party", or "Yorkers." The members of this faction comprised the settlers who favored the sovereignty of New York and a division of The Grants at the line of the Green Mountains; its membership, however, was never large, nor its influence great.

The settlers throughout The Grants fully realized that the titles to the lands, held by them under the charters granted by the Province of New Hampshire, were placed in jeopardy by the Royal Proclamation above referred to. General Bayley at once became very active in his efforts to protect the settlers and secure a remedy for this embarrassing situation, and the records of the town of Newbury show the following entry relating to the matter:—

"May, 1765, the Proprietors met to consult what measures to take in consequence of the King's Proclamation declaring the west bank of the Connecticut River the dividing line between New Hampshire and New York."

As time passed on there was a growing sentiment among the settlers east of the Green Mountains in favor of the annexation of that portion of The Grants to the Province of New Hampshire, and General Bayley, as the leader of the New Hampshire Party, was very active in this object. At first the New Hampshire Party had the active support of John Wentworth, then the Provincial Governor of New Hampshire, but later his sudden and at first unexplained change of mind caused much anxiety among the settlers in the eastern part of The Grants and finally led General Bayley to secure a new charter for the town of Newbury from the Province of New York, in order to protect the settlers in the titles to their lands. The complicated situation in which General Bayley found himself is shown in a letter which he wrote to Pres. Wheelock under the date of January 15, 1771, from which I quote the following:



“You, sir, was pleased to promise your assistance that lands on the west side of the Connecticut River might be ceded back to New Hampshire, and depend upon it, your advice is wanted by this unstable people. Temptations and threats are made use of. I am writing Governor Wentworth on the affair, but what shall I write! If I appear active for New Hampshire, where is my credit in New York! If that sinks we have a separate (Bennington) party, who I may particularly say are avowed enemies to the cause of Christ, at least by practice, by which means we are tied up, but God overrules all things, and deliverance will come to his people some way most to His glory.”

In his reply under date of January 22nd, Pres. Wheelock wrote:

“I should act out of character if I should move anything in the affair, nor is there need that I should, since you who are the most proper man are already embarked in it. I wish you success and pray God to give you the desire of your heart.”

A few days later Pres. Wheelock received a letter from Governor Wentworth under the date of January 31, 1771, in which the Governor wrote:—

“The appointment of a new Governor of New York is a happy circumstance for the aggrieved inhabitants of the contesting river claims. If they are wise they will eagerly embrace the opportunity in furnishing a proper petition to accomplish their purpose.”

And two months later, in March 1771, we find that General Bayley was actively and successfully circulating a petition through the valley towns to secure their reannexation to the Province of New Hampshire.

The change in the attitude of Governor Wentworth in this matter is clearly set forth in a statement made by General Bayley to Asa Benton, of Thetford, Vermont, early in the year 1773, which I quote as follows:—

“When Governor Wentworth came to the first commencement at Dartmouth College in August 1771, he visited

me at my home in Newbury and while there he appeared to be very jealous to get the lands on the western side of the Connecticut River added to the Province of New Hampshire and desired my assistance in the affair, and when he took his leave of me, he gave me his hand and added that he would use his utmost efforts to recover the aforesaid lands. About two months afterwards I received a letter from Governor Wentworth in the following tenor, namely—that I must make the best terms I could with New York for he could do no more to help me toward getting into the Province of New Hampshire.

I was very much surprised and disturbed and immediately went to Portsmouth to ascertain from the Governor why he had so suddenly changed his mind, but I could not get the satisfaction from him that I desired and expected. He put me off and seemed cold and indifferent.”

General Bayley, as might well be expected, was very much perplexed and disturbed by the change in Governor Wentworth's attitude, and returning to Newbury laid the situation before his people. It appears that after due consideration they concluded that the wisest course was to accept and make the best of what seemed to be the inevitable, and accordingly at a town meeting held on November 20, 1771, it was voted:—

“To send agents to New York to acknowledge their jurisdiction and that Jacob Bayley, Moses Little and Benjamin Whiting should be agents to act together, or singly, as occasion served, with each other.”

Moses Little, it will be remembered, was General Bayley's brother-in-law, and although not an actual resident of Newbury he was one of the grantees named in its charter, and a man of prominence and influence in the Province of Massachusetts. Benjamin Whiting was the town surveyor of Newbury.

In pursuance of this vote General Bayley set out upon his mission to New York, probably in the following December or January. On his way he visited southwestern Vermont and there met and conferred with the Allens, Chit-



tenden and other leaders, who strongly urged him to join with them in resisting the authority of New York. General Bayley, however, did not believe that such a course was advisable and gave as his reason that the people of his section were poor and far from aid and could not, from their remoteness, act in conjunction with the people of southwestern Vermont.

Upon his arrival in New York he was met by the Governor's Secretary; the following is General Bayley's own statement of that meeting:—

“The Governor's secretary smilingly said: ‘What, you are come now; now you are obliged to come, for your governor has come before you and now you are come.’ Says I, ‘What do you mean by your governor's coming? I don't understand you.’ ‘Why,’ says he, handing me a letter, ‘you may see what I mean,’ the contents of which ran thus: That if the Governor of New York would grant patents to the Governor of New Hampshire of those five hundred acre lots which old Governor Wentworth had reserved for himself in every town on the western side of the River when he gave charters of said towns, then he, namely Governor Wentworth, would be contented to resign his claims to those towns and would exert himself no more to have them revert to the Province of New Hampshire.”

As the result of that interview General Bayley believed he had discovered the cause of Governor Wentworth's sudden change of heart with reference to the re-annexation of The Grants to New Hampshire, and his subsequent disclosure to his friends of what he had learned called forth the charge by the Governor that General Bayley had wilfully misrepresented the purport of his letter; that such was not the fact, and that General Bayley's statement was entirely correct and justified, is shown by the letter itself, of which fortunately, I am able to present the following complete copy:—

“December 14, 1771.

*To His Excellency, Governor Tryon, New York:*

I beg leave to entreat your friendship to me, which may in some degree relieve a misfortune lately thrown upon me. The late Governor of this Province, Benning Wentworth, Esq., at an advanced age, and extremely debilitated with infirmity, was prevailed upon to destroy his will and make a new one some time after, to the utter disinheriting of myself and every other relation he had. Many particular circumstances aggravated this event. During his administration were granted by him many townships of Crown Lands, both on the east and west sides of the Connecticut River, in each of which was one lot of five hundred acres reserved, which he intended as a grant to himself. The impropriety of this mode was often represented to him, but he still persisted until my arrival, when he thought it best to desire some more valid security, but through delay natural to old age he neglected acquiring it. Since his death all those lots that are in this province have been granted to his majesty's subjects, being esteemed only reservations and insufficient to convey any property to him. If the lots in like circumstances that have fallen into the Province of New York are yet ungranted and it is consistent with your intentions, I should be happy in soliciting such recovery, as being effected through favor, which permit me to assure your Excellency, I shall rejoice to cultivate and establish with the greatest attention. I am, etc.

JOHN WENTWORTH.”

This letter clearly shows that the change in the Governor's attitude and his renunciation of any claim favoring the re-annexation of The Grants to New Hampshire, was due to his desire to *secure for himself* charters of those lands located within The Grants which his uncle and predecessor, Benning Wentworth, had reserved, but had not secured actual title to. Governor Wentworth's cupidity has thus left him in a very unenviable, if not dishonorable, position, but inasmuch as he placed himself there, as the foregoing letter proves, he is entitled to very little sympathy, and his attempt to defend his own reputation by his unwarranted charge against General Bayley, simply recoils upon himself and injures no one's reputation but his own.



After such a reception at the Governor's office, General Bayley realized that he was placed at quite a disadvantage, nevertheless he would not yield to any discouragement, and on February 6, 1772, he presented to Governor Tryon and his Council the petition for a new charter for Newbury. So well did he conduct the matter that within two weeks, on February 19th, it was agreed that the new charter should be granted which securely confirmed the validity of the titles of the settlers to their lands. In this charter, which bears the date of April 13, 1772, General Bayley's name again heads the list of proprietors and thus, for the second time, he became "The Father of Newbury."

The object of his trip having been thus successfully accomplished, he hastened to return home where we may well believe the news of the new charter brought great general satisfaction and relief. The expense of securing the charter, which was considerable, was borne by General Bayley and after it was issued and delivered he kept it in his possession for sixteen years before recording it, apparently fearing for its safety if it left his custody. In this connection, one of the indirect effects of his trip deserves particular mention, as it doubtless exerted a strong influence upon General Bayley's future course and the proper recognition of his position in the affairs of the State; this was the confirmation of the unfavorable opinion which he and others in his locality held of some of the leaders of the Bennington Party, whom he found to be very outspoken free thinkers and avowed disbelievers of the Bible. Although General Bayley was far from being a religious fanatic, or even an emotional Christian, he nevertheless was a man of a deeply religious nature with a strong reverence for the Bible and its teachings and he was naturally averse to allying himself with a party largely dominated by men holding such religious ideas as he found were held by some of the most influential leaders of the Bennington Party.

A few years previously, in 1768, the Province of New York had divided The Grants into two counties,—Bennington on the west of the Green Mountains and Cumberland on the east, with Newbury as the shire town of the latter; in the year 1770 Cumberland County was divided on a line running east and west between the towns of Norwich and Hartford (Vt.), the name of Cumberland being still retained by the southerly portion, and the name Gloucester being given to the northerly part, and when, in the year 1772, the Province of New York established the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Gloucester County, General Bayley was appointed judge of the new court, which position he held continuously for the next five years.

As time ran on the settlement of The Grants went rapidly forward, but the jurisdiction of New York grew more and more arbitrary and unsatisfactory, and it became clear that sooner or later the territory must be organized into an independent province, or be divided between the Provinces of New Hampshire and New York, or annexed to one of them, and a definite move was made in this matter in January 1775, when the Bennington Party called a convention of the residents of The Grants to meet at Manchester. Several other conventions were held during that and the following year, but only a few of the settlers in Cumberland or Gloucester Counties took any part in them. The members of these conventions earnestly sought the coöperation of General Bayley, but he did not believe that the time had come for The Grants to be organized as an independent state, and he neither had the time nor the inclination to attend these conventions, for he was continually occupied in enlisting men and furnishing equipment for the "rangers" in guarding and scouting. From the beginning of the Revolutionary War he became the chief bulwark of the Colonial cause along the northern frontier, and he fully realized that its protection, upon which the safety of southern New England depended, rested almost entirely upon him.



During this period, for better public protection, committees of safety were organized in many of the towns along the Connecticut Valley; these were under the direction of a central committee, of which General Bayley was Chairman, with headquarters at Newbury.

It soon became apparent that the public safety required a commanding officer over all the militia of the frontier and river towns, and since the patriotism, ability and military experience of General Bayley were well known, he was, in August, 1776, duly commissioned by the Provincial Congress of the State of New York, Brigadier-General of Gloucester and Cumberland Counties. During a part of that year he was with the Continental Army at Boston; General Washington, who was also there, was very desirous of establishing a shorter military road from eastern New England to Canada than the one then used by the way of Lake Champlain; from General Bayley he learned that a much shorter route could be laid out through the Coos country, and soon after, General Bayley, with the approval of his commander-in-chief, began laying out such a route from Newbury to St. Johns, Canada, a distance of about one hundred miles, over which it was believed that troops could be sent to Canada more quickly by ten days than by the way of Lake Champlain. After this road had been partially constructed for a distance of fifteen or twenty miles northward from Newbury, work was temporarily interrupted by the report that Canadian troops were advancing down the line of the proposed route to attack the frontier. Three years later, in 1779, the construction of this road was continued through to the northern part of Vermont under the immediate direction of General Hazen, and although it was never much used for military purposes, it was of great assistance in the settlement of that region, and is known as the "Bayley-Hazen Military Road." Its starting point in Wells River is now marked by a granite and bronze tablet suitably inscribed.

The great need of funds to provide for the equipment and maintenance of the Colonial troops and General Bayley's own self-sacrifice is shown in a letter addressed by him to the New York Provincial Congress, dated February 26, 1777, in which he stated that the only soldiers in his locality were those under pay from him, whom he employed to construct the military road above mentioned, and that he was in great need of funds to provide for the protection of the northern frontier; referring to himself, he said:—

“I am continually employed in the service, but have no pay, and am willing as long as I can live without begging.”

When the necessary funds were not forthcoming General Bayley continued to draw on his own private means, even to the extent of mortgaging his farm.

The year 1777 was an exceedingly active one throughout The Grants. In January a convention met at Westminster which adopted a declaration of independence by which The Grants renounced the sovereignty of the Province of New York. The convention also selected a committee of five, which included Thomas Chittenden, Heman Allen and General Bayley, to serve as delegates to present the proceedings of the convention to the Continental Congress, and there negotiate in behalf of the new state.

About this time New York ordered throughout The Grants an election of provincial officers under its constitution; the Bennington Party, in opposition to this move on the part of New York, and with its customary adroitness circulated copies of the New York constitution throughout The Grants, the effect of which upon the sentiment of the inhabitants is well shown in a letter addressed by General Bayley to the New York Assembly under the date of June 14, 1777, in which he stated his position as follows:—

“Gentlemen: I acknowledge the receipt of an ordinance from you for the election of governor, lieutenant-governor, and senators and representatives, etc., but I am happy to



think that our people will not choose to sit in the State of New York. The people before they saw your constitution were not willing to trouble themselves with a separation from New York, but now, almost to a man, are violently for it."

Conditions had now reached a crisis and General Bayley felt that the time had come when a decision must be made between the jurisdiction of New York and the establishment of an independent state, and at a town meeting held at Newbury on June 23, 1777, it was voted "to be separate from the state of New York and formed into a state by the name of Vermont", and also, "to accept the independence voted in the convention held at Westminster on January 15 with the amendments and that Gen'l Jacob Bayley and Reuben Foster be delegates." General Bayley's letter above mentioned and the action of his town were practically a renunciation of his allegiance to the State of New York, and his approval of the establishment of The Grants as an independent state. He took his seat in that memorable convention, which met at Windsor, on July 2, 1777, which considered and adopted a constitution for the new state of Vermont. One of the important provisions of the new constitution was the appointment of a Council of Safety, which should administer the affairs of the new state until a permanent government was organized under the constitution.

This Council embraced the three functions of Governor, Council and General Assembly, and was all powerful until the election of officers provided for by the constitution, which was to be held the following March; it was notable not only for the authority with which it was invested, but also for the character of the twelve men who composed it:— at its head was Thomas Chittenden, soon to become the first Governor of the new State; Ira and Heman Allen, brothers of Ethan, were both members, as was also General Bayley, who was chosen at the personal solicitation of President Chittenden, for the reason, as the latter stated, that General Bayley was "the strongest man east of the mountains."

This high estimate of General Bayley's ability must be regarded as of very great weight, coming as it did from such a contemporary as President Chittenden, with whose course and ideas it was well known General Bayley had at times little sympathy.

While these important political events were transpiring in the new state of Vermont, the Revolutionary War was being aggressively pushed. In recognition of General Bayley's important military services throughout the territory under his command, he was commissioned by General Washington, in the year 1777, Commissary-General of the Northern Department of the Colonial Army. In July of that year General Burgoyne, who had been advancing southward from Canada with a strong force of British, attacked and captured Fort Ticonderoga and was planning to fight his way down the Hudson and thus cut off New England from the rest of the colonies,—the gravity of the situation was everywhere fully realized and General Bayley and all other Colonial officers were straining every nerve to marshall a sufficient force to prevent the success of this plan of the British. Events moved rapidly, and on August 15th the Battle of Bennington was fought and won, adding the name of John Stark to the long line of American heroes. General Bayley was at Castleton on the day of the battle, but immediately proceeded to Bennington and shared in the inspiration of that important victory.

It was imperative that the Colonial forces should follow up the advantage which had been gained and every available man was rushed to the front. The urgency of the situation and General Bayley's hope of early success were shown in a letter written by him to Col. Morey, of Orford, New Hampshire, under date of September 22, 1777, from which I quote the following:

“You and all the militia eastward must turn out and with horses and one month's provisions, which will, I hope, put an end to the dispute this way.”



His hope was happily fulfilled, for the advance of the Colonial forces could not be withstood and General Burgoyne was forced to retreat to Saratoga, where, on October 17th, after an overwhelming defeat at the hands of the brilliant but treacherous Benedict Arnold, he was obliged to surrender. General Bayley, in command of his regiment, took part in this battle and contributed to the important victory there won.

Saratoga is recognized as one of the decisive battles of history and its far-reaching effect upon the Colonial cause can scarcely be over-estimated, and while the war continued for nearly three years, the subsequent fighting was largely confined to the southern portion of the Colonies and New England was relieved in a great measure from its previous strain and anxiety.

In March of the following year the state of Vermont was organized under its new constitution, which provided for a government through a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Council of twelve members and a General Assembly of Representatives; General Bayley was elected a member of this first Governor's Council, which combined the functions and powers of both a Governor's Council and a Senate.

During that same year General Bayley, with the Lieutenant Governor and five others, were constituted a "Court of Confiscation", which was empowered to seize and order the sale of the real and personal estate belonging to the British sympathizers or Tories, whose attitude toward the Colonial cause was particularly offensive to the patriotism of the citizens in general; and during that same year General Bayley was also appointed Judge of the Probate Court of the Newbury District.

The second election under the constitution occurred in September of that same year and General Bayley was again elected a member of the Governor's Council. The Assembly of that year established a Supreme Court for the County of Gloucester and General Bayley was appointed Chief Judge of the new Court.

Through the influence of the Bennington Party, which at that time had gained control of the Vermont Assembly, the towns on the east side of the Connecticut River, which had been admitted to Vermont against the opposition of the Bennington Party, were denied and deprived of certain powers and privileges, which were enjoyed by the other towns of the state and which those east-side towns claimed were guaranteed to them by the act of the union. This course of the Bennington Party aroused the opposition not only of the College Party, but of the residents generally of the Connecticut Valley and as a result the representatives of the east-side towns withdrew from the Assembly; with them went also the representatives of several of the towns on the west side of the River, who shared in the resentment aroused by the unjust course of the Bennington Party. Among those representatives of the west-side towns were the Lieut.-Governor and General Bayley, and at a town meeting held in Newbury in 1778 the town by vote approved of the action of its representatives in withdrawing from the Assembly; a convention of the seceding towns was immediately called to meet at Cornish, New Hampshire, where action was taken favoring a return of the River towns in Vermont to the state of New Hampshire, or as an alternative, a union of the River towns in New Hampshire with the state of Vermont.

General Bayley was a very active member of this convention and was one of a special committee of two, who were appointed to prepare and present to the New Hampshire Assembly a petition embodying this proposal.

The Bennington Party exerted every effort to counteract this movement, but was only partially successful, for the New Hampshire Assembly recommended:

“That New Hampshire should lay claim to the jurisdiction of the whole of The Grants lying west of the River, but allowing and conceding, nevertheless, that if the Honorable Continental Congress should permit them to be a separate



state, as now claimed by some of the inhabitants thereof, by the name of 'Vermont', New Hampshire would acquiesce therein."

Action upon this recommendation was delayed until the following session, which was to assemble in June 1779, and meanwhile the Cornish Committee were requested to ascertain the sentiment of the residents on the west side of the River; this was found to be favorable to the recommendation, and accordingly the claim was formally made by the New Hampshire Assembly.

It will be readily understood that the state of Vermont was thus placed in an exceedingly embarrassing situation,—for New York and New Hampshire each claimed the whole of the territory, while Massachusetts also put in a claim for a strip along the southern border; Congress seemed indifferent and the feeling between the rival parties in the state had become very intense and bitter.

The leaders of the Bennington Party were greatly angered by the persistent claims of the adjoining states, and despairing of the immediate recognition of the state of Vermont by Congress through any course heretofore pursued, they proceeded to develop a scheme which they hoped would force the final recognition of the state;—this plan embraced the carrying on of secret negotiations with General Haldimand, the Commander-in-Chief of the British forces in Canada, the ostensible object of which was to detach Vermont from the United States and annex her to Canada under the British Dominion. At first only eight men in Vermont were in the secret, and these included the leaders of the Bennington Party; with this object in view they agreed upon a truce with the British, by which the troops of the latter were withdrawn from western Vermont, and the Colonial forces in that part of the State were disbanded with the expectation on the part of the British that Vermont was presently to be annexed to Canada. This was certainly a bold and desperate scheme. The negotiations were

carried on for nearly four years, from 1779 to 1783; there was a large amount of correspondence and some of the letters written by the leaders of the Bennington Party to the British authorities in Canada appeared to indicate that they were in fact ready to turn Vermont over to Canada. It is little wonder, therefore, that General Bayley and his associates in the Connecticut Valley, who were not parties to the secret, and who had for a long time entertained a strong aversion for some of the leaders of the Bennington Party on account of their infidel beliefs, should, in consequence of the apparent character of these negotiations, distrust their patriotism.

General Bayley's views upon this situation were well shown in a letter written by him under date of November 6, 1780, in which he said:—

“All the force that can be spared from Canada is at Crown Point and Onion River; and though they have been for six weeks in that quarter, and it has been in their power to distress the people on The Grants west of the mountains, yet not a man killed or captivated, nor a house burnt; but look on this side, where people are opposed to the people on the west,—in their extravagances they burn, kill, and captivate, and have been and now are watching to destroy this and other places on these rivers.”

The same feeling of suspicion and some of the reasons why he advocated annexation with New Hampshire and his fixed determination regarding his own course, were clearly shown in a remarkably strong and patriotic letter written by him to President Weare of the New Hampshire Assembly, under date of November 22 of the same year, from which I quote the following:

“I understand General Allen has made peace for Vermont till that time (February 1781) but as we do not own that state we shall be their only butt. If the United States and you in particular do not take notice of such treasonable conduct we had better let this cause drop. If you had the jurisdiction of the whole Grants which I am sure you could if you only desire it, the country would be safe; but if you



split at the (Connecticut) river you keep all in confusion, .....while the matter hangs in suspense the enemy may take possession, then where is your State! For my part I am determined to fight for New Hampshire and the United States as long as I am alive and have one copper in my hand, but if our exertions are not greater and more effectual, another year will end the dispute (and) not in our favor."

It appears that at this time General Bayley believed that a public sentiment in favor of a union with the British Government in Canada was spreading throughout the Grants, and it was imperative that the Colonial forces should make some open and aggressive move in order to counteract this growing British sentiment; for this reason he was strongly in favor of an invasion of Canada, and was willing to risk his own life in the attempt as appears in the following additional quotation from the foregoing letter:—

"The United States suffer themselves to be attacked front and rear and on the flanks; Did Burgoyne get clear when that was the case with him? Our chariot is in the mire. Praying to Hercules or France without putting to the shoulder with all our might will not do. This frontier is the only one for five hundred miles west remaining. It is near the enemy. It is of great importance to you as well as to the other New England states and the cause is general. Shall we forever be on the defensive and yet not be able to defend ourselves as it is impossible we should while Canada is in the hands of the enemy? Shall we not make an attempt on Canada,—that harbor of spoils, thieves and robbers? I must confess the cause is sinking so fast in my view, I am willing (as I see no other remedy) to make the attempt if I run ten chances to one to die in the attempt."

How firmly convinced the British authorities in Canada were with reference to what they believed the real purpose of the western Vermont leaders was in their negotiations with General Haldimand, and General Bayley's relation to the situation were clearly stated in a secret report made to General Haldimand by one of the British commissioners. This report bears the date of September 30, 1781, and from it I quote as follows:—

"I beg leave to trouble you with a few remarks of my own founded on the closest observation and scrutiny that I was able to make on the words and actions of Messrs. Allen and Fay while I was with them. I am fully of the opinion that Messrs. Chittenden, Allen and Fay, with a number of the leading men of Vermont, are making every exertion in their power to endeavor to bring about a reunion with (the British) government and that at least one-third of the populace sincerely wishes for such a change.

But I find that Congress are much alarmed and have lately, at great expense, employed a number of emissaries in Vermont to counteract, underhand, whatever is doing for (the British) government. The principal of those are General Bayley, Colonels Charles Johnson, Morey, Brewster and Major Childs on the Connecticut River.

This Junto, of which General Bayley is the soul, are endeavoring to set the populace against their present leaders by insinuating to them that they are Tories and intend to sell Vermont, etc.

I believe that Congress intend to bring the populace of Vermont to a general vote whether they will relinquish their present claim or not, at which time they hope, by the influence of Bayley's party, to turn out the present leaders and at least have their own creatures appointed, whom they will endeavor to support by establishing a considerable force somewhere on the frontiers of Vermont next spring. Messrs. Allen and Fay have very sincerely acknowledged to me their embarrassment and their fears that the populace could not be easily gained, and in a very sensible manner pointed out the difficulties and dangers attending such an attempt, while the rebellious part of the populace, however few, had reason to suspect so much more assistance from the southward than the friends of (the British) government could at present expect from the northward; they observed that so long as these motives emboldened the former and depressed the latter, there would be but little hopes of success. They, however, requested (as the last resource) that General Haldimand would issue a proclamation pointing out in a very particular manner the privileges he was authorized to grant Vermont. This proclamation they hoped would be acceptable to so large a part of the people that by the ensuing spring, with the assistance and protection of General Haldimand,



they could effectually establish a British government, but, if this failed, they know of no other method at present."

General Bayley's feelings during this period are further shown in a letter written by him to General Washington, dated April 10, 1782, in which, referring to the correspondence with General Haldimand, he said:—

"I must say the correspondence of Vermont with the enemy was not to deceive them, but was actually designed to destroy the United States, the question, whom did they mean to deceive—Congress, or the enemy?"

and again in another letter to General Washington, under the date of May 30, of the same year, he said:—

"Major James Rogers has been in here and has gone back satisfied that most of the leading men in Vermont will not oppose the British government. I believe he will not find it true; although many are gone back, this town and some adjacent stand fast."

and again writing General Washington under the date of September 16, of the same year, speaking of the need of funds and how he had impoverished himself, he said:—

"If it is consistent, I wish some gentleman at Boston might be appointed to settle the account, as it is very expensive for me to go to Philadelphia; have nothing left but my farm, but what I have advanced for the public; even my time as much as though I had been the whole time in the army since the present war. I have not received anything for my time (and I think it well spent if I have done any good), but little for my advancements."

Colonel Thomas Johnson of Newbury, a neighbor and firm friend of General Bayley and an ardent patriot, who had been captured and kept a prisoner in Canada during a portion of the time covered by the Haldimand correspondence, had an opportunity to learn the belief of some of the British authorities in Canada regarding the matter, which led him to share in the strong suspicion of the patriotism of the

leaders of the Bennington Party; this clearly appeared in a letter written by him to General Washington under the date of May 30, 1782, in which he reported certain information which he obtained while he was a prisoner of war, from which I quote the following:—

“I soon contracted an intimate acquaintance and conversation with leading men in that quarter and obtained a particular state of the affairs of Vermont, and found that Ira Allen and others had twice been into Canada and that two Flags had been sent from Canada into Vermont; and that the outlines of a Treaty were then actually formed between them, namely: That Vermont should be a Charter Government, similar in most respects to Connecticut, yet more liberty on the side of the State; that they should be protected by government whenever necessary; that Ira Allen was then daily expected in again to complete the matter.

I found, likewise, that this plan was agreed upon with Ethan Allen before he left the British.....During the carrying on of the aforesaid expeditions, it was agreed by the Allens, etc., on the part of Vermont, that they would lay still and give them no trouble as the Officers had often told me. Thus Ethan Allen did at Castleton, in the fall of the year 1780, when the British destroyed Fort George, Fort Ann and many of the inhabitants in that quarter, and came round within one day's march of the place where Allen lay with near a thousand men, and suffered them all to pass on unmolested, when at the same time I heard many of the Officers often say that Allen might easily have cut them off, if he would, but he had agreed to the contrary. The rehearsal of these actions of the infernal villains is enough to make my blood run cold in every vein.”

The causes which inspired the writing of the foregoing letters served to still further arouse the efforts of General Bayley in behalf of the United States and against the proposed scheme of the union of Vermont with Canada, all of which made him particularly offensive to the British; that he was so regarded is shown in a letter written to Pres. Weare of the New Hampshire Assembly by Moses Dow of Haverhill, New Hampshire, under the date of June 16, 1782, in which he stated that:



“Governor Chittenden had received an account that all Newbury but three or four had voted to make application to New Hampshire to be received and protected, and that General Bayley was very active in the matter; that an urgent request had been sent to General Haldimand by some of the British sympathizers, entreating him in the most urgent and pressing manner to send immediately and take General Bayley off the ground, as he kept this part of the country in a tumult and confusion, and unless he was taken away General Haldimand could not carry his plans into effect.”

In consequence of this well-founded belief, a reward of five hundred guineas was offered for the capture of General Bayley, “dead or alive”, and a carefully-planned but ineffectual attempt to surprise him at his home in June, 1782, only failed through the timely warning given to him by Col. Thomas Johnson. The incident, I think, is well worth repeating here:

It appears that for several days some British soldiers had been lurking in the vicinity of General Bayley’s home for the purpose of effecting his capture; on the afternoon of the day of the proposed attempt, Gen. Bayley and some of his men were plowing on his meadow. Colonel Johnson, who was at home on parole after his capture by the British, became aware of this plan and was determined, at all hazards, to prevent his friend from falling into the hands of the British; fearing on account of his own safety to personally give him warning, Col. Johnson wrote this brief and non-committal message on a slip of paper:—

“The Philistines be upon thee, Samson”,

which he folded and handed to a friend directing him to cross the meadow and drop the paper in the sight of General Bayley, near where he was to pass. This was done; General Bayley received the warning, and after plowing a little longer, directed his men to stop work and look after themselves, as he was going across the River. That very even-

ing the British surrounded General Bayley's home and captured the inmates, but he was safe among his friends in Haverhill.

The history of those troublous times, which I have briefly outlined, was nearing a peaceful conclusion. The end of the Revolutionary War was near at hand and the powerful influence of General Washington was exerted to clear up the embarrassing situation with reference to the recognition of the State of Vermont; Congress declared that:

“The relinquishment by Vermont of all demands or jurisdictions on the east side of the west bank of the Connecticut River and west of a line twenty miles east of the Hudson, was an indispensable preliminary to the State's recognition,”

and finally in June, 1782, the Vermont Assembly decided to accept this declaration as an ultimatum and voted to dissolve the union with any territory outside of the limits prescribed by Congress.

In view of the foregoing references to the suspicions entertained and expressed by General Bayley, and other leaders of the New Hampshire party regarding the patriotism of the leaders of the Bennington Party, I feel that it is only fair to state that while there certainly appeared to be just and ample grounds for such suspicions, a clearer understanding of the whole situation satisfactorily explains the course pursued by the leaders of the Bennington Party; their object was the organization of The Grants as an independent state and when that had been accomplished, the delay of Congress in recognizing the new state induced them to pursue the course which they did, in the hope of forcing that recognition, and there is good ground for the belief that the substance, at least, of the Haldimand correspondence was transmitted to Congress by the leaders of the Bennington Party, with the hope that it might assist them in their purpose.



I am glad to believe that the suspicions regarding the patriotism of the leaders of the Bennington Party were not well founded, and that throughout that trying period their allegiance to the United States was earnest and sincere, and that it was true of them all, as Ethan Allen stated with reference to his own allegiance, in a letter written by him to Congress, from which I quote as follows:—

“I am resolutely determined to defend the independence of Vermont, as Congress are that of the United States, and rather than fail, will retire with the hardy Green Mountain Boys into the caverns of the mountains and wage war with human nature at large.”

With the ending of the Revolutionary War and the War of the Grants, the causes of danger, disagreement and suspicion were removed and General Bayley at once resumed his prominent position in the affairs of the new State. In October 1783, he was appointed Chief Judge of the Orange County Court and the following year he was elected as the representative from Newbury to the General Assembly. In 1786 he was elected to his former position as a member of the Governor's Council and thereafter for seven consecutive years he was annually re-elected; during the same year, 1786, he was appointed Chief Judge of the Orange County Court and served continuously until 1791. He was also elected a member of the Constitutional Convention, which met in 1793.

His long and distinguished public career closed with the expiration of his term as a member of the Governor's Council in the year 1794; he had passed his sixty-eighth birthday and had earned his release from the labor and turmoil of further public service. It is also true that the financial expenditures which he had made and the losses which he had suffered for the public welfare, and for which he never received any return, left him, for the remainder of his life, a poor man. In his retirement among his family and friends in Newbury, his life flowed quietly on for twenty years.

He died on March 1, 1815, in the eighty-ninth year of his age, carrying with him to the end the confidence and esteem of all who knew him; his burial place is in Ox-Bow Cemetery, nearby his Newbury home, overlooking the beautiful meadow and the winding river which first attracted him so strongly to that locality.

Although I have made a careful search, I have been unable to find a picture of him, and consequently the following description given by Mr. Wells, in his "History of Newbury, Vt.," will prove all the more interesting:—

"In person he was about middle height, a stature not exceeded by any of his sons or grandsons, with a muscular, well-knit frame capable of great endurance, and the lineament of his countenance could easily be traced in his descendants."

The following is a summary of his many public positions: Besides the town offices which he held in Hampstead and Newbury (seven years as selectman and more than twenty times as moderator), his activity in wider fields included his service through the French and Indian War as Lieutenant, Captain and Colonel; through the Revolutionary War as Brigadier General and Commissary General of the Northern Department of the Colonial Army. He was the founder of Newbury, Vermont, securing its first charter from the Province of New Hampshire (1763) and its second charter from the Province of New York (1772); he was a delegate to the New York Provincial Congress (1777); a member of two Vermont General Assemblies (1777-1784); a member of the Council of Safety, which for the time being, governed the state of Vermont (1777); a member of the Court of Confiscation (1778); Judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas for five years (1772-1777); Judge of the Probate Court of Newbury District; Chief Judge of the Supreme Court of Gloucester County (1778); Chief Judge of Orange County Court for six years (1783, 1786-1791); a member of two Vermont Constitutional Conventions (1777, 1793); a dele-



gate to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia (1777) and a member of the Governor's Council for ten terms (1778, 1786-1794). Such a long record of varied and important public service marks General Bayley as a man of extraordinary ability, prominence and usefulness and fully entitles him to be ranked as one of the very foremost men in the founding and early history of this state.

In this connection it will be instructive to consider the estimates placed upon his services by various disinterested writers, who have been careful students of the history of his time. Coffin in his "History of Newbury, Mass.," speaking of General Bayley's services, says:—

"These positions involved sacrifices of an extraordinary character, and many anecdotes might be related of his exploits, hair-breadth escapes, encounters with the enemy, Indians and Tories; his constant vigilance to escape scouts sent from Canada to take him, for whom a reward of five hundred guineas had been offered, dead or alive; by means of spies he acquired important intelligence of the enemy in Canada and rendered great service with his purse, person and pen at and before the surrender of Burgoyne, where he was engaged with two or three of his sons; he made a treaty of friendship with the St. Francis Indians, and by his kindness to them won their attachment, and many of the tribe were of great service to the colonies during the Revolutionary War; he sacrificed a large estate in the service of his country, for which he never received any compensation, and was equally distinguished for his talents, his patriotism and his piety."

A descendant of Governor Chittenden has well described General Bayley as "One of the neglected patriots of the Revolution."

Wells, in his "History of Newbury, Vt.," estimates General Bayley as follows:—

"He had great talents and his usefulness to the American cause was very great; it is believed that losses which he suffered by his service to the patriot cause amounted to sixty thousand dollars, for which, notwithstanding his applications to Congress, he received no return; he sacrificed all his estate

to pay his debts and died a poor man; he has been well called 'The Father of Newbury' and his services to the town and the church can hardly be over-estimated; his influence with the Indians doubtless prevented many disasters to the frontier, and his sacrifices in behalf of the American cause contributed toward the establishment of her colonies; his fame will always be great in this town, but by the present generation even of his descendants, the services which he rendered are very imperfectly understood; his sphere of operations was narrow, but in it no man could have accomplished a more durable work; his loyalty to the patriot cause was never questioned and his course during the war has never needed apology or required vindication; it is unfortunate for his fame that he took the course which he did regarding the motives and influence of the Allens, Governor Chittenden and the other leaders of the Vermont cause; had he understood their plans and acted with them, his name would have gone into history second in fame to that of no man in Vermont."

Coming from such authorities the foregoing estimates of General Bayley must be regarded as competent and deserved. While his fame has suffered as above suggested,—any student of the history of those times will admit that General Bayley had strong and natural grounds for his suspicion of the patriotism of the western Vermont leaders. When, however, the peace and independence of his country were finally established and the safety and protection of the inhabitants of the frontier were fully assured, he was loyal and broad-minded enough to forget the differences which had once separated them, and to join heartily with them in the upbuilding of the new state, in which they all were leaders.

Little can be added to the comprehensive estimates of his life from which I have above quoted, and I will only summarize his character and services as follows:—

- He was a pioneer of strong, unselfish purpose;
- A patriot of uncompromising fidelity;
- A soldier unstained by personal ambition;
- A citizen ever devoted to the public good.



While he lacked the fire of a Sam Adams, his patriotism was equally deep and strong, and not less severely tested; although he never possessed the swaying eloquence of a Patrick Henry, nevertheless, he easily won and maintained the confidence of those who knew him; while he did not have the genius for government of a Jefferson, yet his counsel was wise and his judgment sound; and although his name is not conspicuously linked with the chief command in any great battle, nevertheless his untiring and self-sacrificing services in raising, equipping and maintaining the militia throughout the large district under his command contributed very materially to those successes which gave to the names of others undying glory and fame.

More than a century has passed since his death, and the United States, for which he fought with a patriotic self-sacrifice and devotion which knew neither limit, variable-ness, nor shadow of turning, is today the foremost nation of all the world; this State, which he helped to organize, and with the early history of which he was so closely and prominently identified, is today the home of happy and prosperous thousands, while thousands more now residing beyond its borders, cherish it with its green hills and fertile valleys as the dearest place on earth, and the town of Newbury, which he founded, loved so well, and served so long and faithfully, is today one of the most picturesque in all the famous valley of the Connecticut,—its meadows are the most beautiful and fertile, its intervalles the most inviting for homes, commanding a view of meadow and river, of hill and mountain of surpassing natural beauty, affording a continuing proof of the foresight of the one who, more than a century and a half ago, while it was still an unbroken wilderness, chose it for his home, and for nearly half a century wisely directed its growth and development.

In concluding, it is a pleasure to be able to state that the most prominent event in the celebration in 1912 of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of

Newbury, Vermont, was the dedication to the memory of General Bayley of a large, impressive, granite monument, which was erected by his descendants in grateful memory of his distinguished public services, and which will serve through the coming years to inspire in all who interpret its true significance a patriotic devotion and self-sacrifice for the public good, such as ever actuated his life.

Deeply appreciating the interest and attention of this audience, I feel that I cannot better close this tribute than by using the words of another, which so aptly epitomize General Bayley's life and character, and which, also, well express an increasing need of our own times:—

“God give us men! A time like this demands  
Strong minds, great hearts, true faith and ready hands;  
Men whom the lust of office does not kill;  
Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy;  
Men who possess opinions and a will;  
Men who have honor; men who will not lie;  
Men who can stand before a demagogue  
And damn his treacherous flatteries without winking;  
Tall men, sun-crowned, who live above the fog  
In public duty and in private thinking.”



**Early Poets of Vermont**

read at

**Brattleboro, Oct. 18, 1860**

before the

**Vermont Historical Society**

by

**Pliny H. White**





## Early Poets of Vermont.

BY PLINY H. WHITE.

The real life of a people takes a deeper and more permanent coloring from its literature than from any other source of influence. External circumstances change as rapidly as the scenes in the kaleidoscope, and the impression made by one set is speedily effaced by another. Social customs vary, from generation to generation, leaving scanty traces of their influence, after the lapse of a few scores of years. Law, though powerful while it continues, is subject to constant modification and to repeal, and is not permanently felt. Literature enters into the very mind and heart of a people, becomes a component part of their very nature, and makes itself felt not only in private but in active life. Nor does its influence pass away with the generation which first experienced its power. Committed to the preserving care of the press, it survives from century to century, and exerts its power in lands far distant and upon people far removed in time from the place and the century in which it had its birth. It corrupts or purifies, exalts or debases, barbarizes or refines, by a constant, steady, uniform, insensible operation, like that of the air we breathe. Never was there a wiser saying than that of Fletcher of Saltoun, "Let me make the ballads of a people and I care not who makes its laws." The wisdom of that remark we have ourselves seen illustrated on a grand scale within the last half dozen years, for what law during that time has exerted upon the popular mind an influence so powerful as the song of the Star Spangled Banner or the rude ballad of John Brown's Body Lies Moldering in the Grave? How much of the character of the people as they are depends upon the early literature of the State, it is of course impossible to determine with even approximate accuracy; but so much is due to it

that it cannot be otherwise than interesting and instructive to pass in review some of the literature which delighted and influenced our ancestors.

THOMAS ROWLEY.

Any notice of the early literati of Vermont which should omit the name of Thomas Rowley would do great injustice to one who, though his poetry was not equal to his patriotism, was nevertheless the first of the Green Mountain Boys who ventured to express his thought in measured lines that jingled at the ends. His verses were lacking in polish, but for that very reason were all the more acceptable among a people who were rough in all their ways and with whom strength, whether of muscle or of mind, was one of the cardinal virtues. His first appearance in the history of Vermont was as a resident of Danby, of which town he was one of the early settlers, and on the organization of the town March 14, 1769, was made the first town clerk. He was a skilful practical surveyor, and among the lines run by him were those of the town of Philadelphia, once existing in the north part of Rutland County but long since extinguished by being annexed to its adjoining towns, Goshen and Chittenden. During the war between the Green Mountain Boys and the Yorkers, he coöperated with Allen, Warner, and Baker; and it was by the poetry he wrote in relation to that controversy that he attracted attention and gained popularity. When the Legislature of New York, exasperated at the sturdy resistance made by the settlers on the New Hampshire Grants, passed a law authorizing the Governor to issue an order to Allen and the other leaders to surrender themselves to the New York authorities, and in default of their doing so, adjudged them to be guilty of felony and condemned them to death without benefit of clergy, they issued a protest against a law so barbarous and unjust on the face of it, and Rowley appended to the protest the following pithy lines:



"When Caesar reigned king at Rome,  
 St. Paul was sent to hear his doom.  
 But Roman laws in a criminal case  
 Must have the parties face to face,  
 Or Caesar gives a flat denial—  
 But here's a law now made of late  
 Which destines men to awful fate,  
 And hangs and damns without a trial,  
 Which made me view all nature through  
 To find a law where men were tied  
 By legal act which doth exact  
 Men's lives before they're tried.  
 Then down I took the sacred book  
 And turned the pages o'er.  
 But could not find one of this kind  
 By God or man before."

His longest and most popular poem, which was printed on a broad sheet and extensively circulated, was written at the time when the Yorkers attempted and failed to execute the writs of possession which had been awarded to them by the New York courts. It was entitled "The invitation to the poor tenants that live under their patrons in the province of New York to come and settle on our good land under the New Hampshire Grants":

"Come all you labouring hands  
 That toil below,  
 Among the rocks and sands;  
 That plow and sow,  
 Upon your hired lands  
 Let out by cruel hands;  
 'Twill make you large amends  
 To Rutland go.

Your pateroons forsake,  
 Whose greatest care  
 Is slaves of you to make,  
 While you live there:  
 Come quit their barren lands  
 And leave them in their hands;  
 'Twill ease you of their bands  
 To Rutland go.

For who would be a slave  
That may be free?  
Here you good land may have  
But come and see.  
The soil is deep and good  
Here in this pleasant wood,  
Where you may raise your food  
And happy be.

West of the Mountain Green  
Lies Rutland fair!  
The best e'er was seen  
For soil and air:  
Kind Zephyr's pleasant breeze  
Whispers among the trees,  
Where men may live at ease  
With prudent care.

Here glides a pleasant stream  
Which doth not fail  
To spread the richest cream,  
O'er the intervale—  
As rich as Eden's soil  
Before that sin did spoil,  
Or man was doomed to toil  
To get his bread.

Here little salmon glide  
So neat and fine,  
Where you may be supplied  
With hook and twine;  
They are the finest fish  
To cook a dainty dish,  
As good as one could wish  
To feed upon.

The pigeon, goose and duck,  
They fill our beds;  
The beaver, coon and fox,  
They crown our heads;  
The harmless moose and deer  
Are food and clothes to wear;  
Nature could do no more  
For any land.



There's many a pleasant town  
Lies in this vale,  
Where you may settle down;  
You need not fail.  
If you are not too late,  
To make a fine estate;  
You need not fear the fate,  
But come along.

Here cows give milk to eat,  
By Nature fed;  
Our fields afford good wheat  
And corn for bread;  
Here sugar trees they stand  
Which sweeten all our land,  
We have them at our hand,  
Be not afraid.

Here roots of every kind  
To preserve our lives,  
The best of anodynes  
And rich costives;  
The balsam of the tree  
Supplies our chirurgy;  
No safer can you be  
In any land.

Here stand the lofty pine  
And makes a show;  
As straight as Gunter's line  
Their bodies grow;  
Their lofty heads they rear  
Amid the atmosphere  
Where the wing'd tribes repair  
And sweetly sing.

The butternuts and beach,  
And the elm tree,  
They strive their heads to reach  
As high as they;  
But falling much below,  
They make an even show—  
The pines more lofty grow,  
And crown the woods.

We value not New York,  
 With all their powers,  
 For here we'll stay and work—  
 The land is ours;  
 And as for great Duane  
 With all his wicked train,  
 They may eject again,  
 We'll not resign.

This is that noble land  
 By conquest won,  
 Took from a savage band  
 With sword and gun;  
 We drove them to the west,  
 They could not stand the test,  
 And from the Gallic pest  
 This land is free.

Here churches we'll erect  
 Both neat and fine;  
 The gospel we'll protect,  
 Pure and divine;  
 The pope's supremacy  
 We utterly deny.  
 And Louis we defy—  
 We're George's men.

In George we will rejoice,  
 He is our king;  
 We will obey his voice  
 In every thing;  
 Here we his servants stand  
 Upon his conquered land—  
 Good Lord may he defend  
 Our property.

In 1778 Rowley was elected Chief Justice of Rutland County Court, and in the same year was chosen the first representative from Danby in the General Assembly of Vermont. This last office he held for three successive years. He afterwards removed to Shoreham and was the first clerk of that town. The Bennington Gazette and the Rural



Magazine were the mediums through which he communicated with the public and a poem by Saxe can hardly be more prized by a modern periodical than the effusions of this rustic bard were by the Rutland and Bennington editors. He was not without a sort of wit, which showed itself, however, not so much in his more labored productions as in the impromptu efforts of his muse. Some of these are almost epigrammatic in their smartness. It is said that on one occasion he and Allen were on a surveying expedition in the winter, when Allen had the misfortune to inflict a severe blow with an axe on his foot, splitting it open for some distance. No means of surgery were at hand, and Allen's only resort was to take off his boot and go barefoot on the snow, hoping that the extreme cold might stanch the flow of blood. Rowley noticed the peculiar shape of the bloody track on the snow, and extemporized this verse:

“A cloven foot without a boot,  
A body full of evil;  
If you turned back upon the track  
You'd think it was the devil.”

It might be unjust both to Allen and to Rowley to suggest that there was more truth than poetry in this verse, but to say that there was about an equal proportion of each can not detract from the reputation of either.

Another tradition relates that Rowley, who, like other poets, was quite careless, to say no more, in regard to his personal appearance, was once in the store of Apollos Austin of Orwell when the merchant bantered him about his hat, which he declared was altogether too dilapidated to a man holding the high office of Justice of the Peace. At length Austin proposed to give him a new hat if he would off-hand make a verse appropriate to the occasion. Without the delay of a moment Rowley caught off his venerable tile, saying:

“There’s my old hat, and pray what of that,  
It’s as good as the rest of my raiment.  
If I buy me a better ‘twill make me your debtor,  
And you’ll send me to jail for the payment.”

The merchant promptly redeemed his pledge. It is fair, however, to say that another tradition ascribes the authorship of the same verse to a man by the name of Bronson in Bennington, while the historian of Ticonderoga claims that it was the production of a resident of that town. In the absence of a Court of Literary Chancery, before which to bring these rivals by a bill of inter-pleader to settle this disputed claim, the real authorship of the verse must remain a debated question.

Rowley lived to the good old age of 76, and died in August 1796, at Cold Springs in West Haven. The Bennington Gazette of Sept. 2, 1796, contained the following obituary:

“At Cold Springs, West Haven, in the 76th year of his age, the justly celebrated Green Mountain Patriarch, Patriot and Poet, Thomas Rowley, Esq. He moved into Vermont, then called the New Hampshire Grants, in a very early day, with a young growing family, who have since spread themselves very extensively, and are very respectable people. He took a decided part with Allen and Warner, not only on the field but in the cabinet, in their opposition to the arbitrary proceedings against the people inhabiting this territory. He was an unmoveable friend to merits and possessed the esteem and confidence of all who were acquainted with him. He represented the town he lived in to a very respectable degree, in assemblies and conventions, and held the office of Justice of the Peace for Rutland County until in his advanced age he removed out of it. As a poet he was blest with a happy genius, and was not behind many who have made a great noise and figure in the world. Several of his poetical pieces have graced the Castalian fount, while others have occupied a place in Dr. William’s Rural Magazine, where we hope they will be deservedly perpetuated.”



I have discoursed concerning Thomas Rowley at this length, not only because he was the very first Vermonter who made any pretension to authorship, but because no attempt has ever been made to give anything like a connected account of him or of his productions.

Of a genius somewhat akin to that of Rowley was Dubartus Willard of Essex, or, as he was familiarly called, Barty Willard. Barty had good blood in his veins, being descended in the fourth generation from Major Simon Willard, who arrived at Boston in May 1634, and was the ancestor of all the New England Willards, including one who was a President of Harvard College. His parents were Simon and Zeruah Willard, and he was born in Sheffield, Mass., June 9, 1745. He was one of the early settlers of Egremont, Mass., removed thence to Great Barrington, at a later day to Burlington, Vt., and subsequently to Essex, of both which last-named towns he was one of the first settlers. At the organization of the town of Essex in 1786 he was the first selectman and the first representative. He was a ready wit, a keen satirist, a shrewd observer of men, a natural rhymester, and wonderfully quick and smart in repartee. His verses were not always constructed in accordance with the canons of poetical composition, but what they lacked in polish was more than made up in point.

During his residence in Massachusetts, he was one day at Lenox, the Shire town of Berkshire County, while the County Court was in session, and the lawyers there were much diverted with his poetical effusions and sallies of wit. One of the lawyers said to him, "Come, Barty, and take dinner with us. It shan't cost you anything." He consented and accompanied the lawyers. One said to him, "Barty, we want you to ask a blessing." Barty, who made no pretension to religion, said, "Well, if I do I hope you will behave as men should do on such an occasion, and not make a mock of it; and I want some one to return thanks." One

was accordingly appointed. All stood up around the table and Barty began thus:

“Lord of the climes,  
 Haste on the times  
 When death makes lawyers civil;  
 Lord, stop their clack  
 And send them back  
 Unto their father devil.  
 Don't let this band  
 Infest our land  
 Nor let these liars conquer;  
 O let this club  
 Of Beelzebub  
 Insult our land no longer!  
 They are bad indeed  
 As the thistle weed,  
 Which chokes our fertile mowing;  
 Compare them nigh  
 To the Hessian fly,  
 Which kills our wheat when growing.  
 Come sudden death,  
 And cramp their breath,  
 Refine them well with brimstone;  
 And let them there  
 To hell repair,  
 And turn the devil's grin'stone.”

The landlord said they ate but very little dinner; and the one appointed to return thanks, rose, turned on his heel, and did not make the attempt.

Barty was also as sharp as most men for a retort, as witness the following passage-at-arms between him and Gov. Chittenden. In 1786 Barty was chosen representative from Essex and went to Williston the next day to pay his respects to the Governor. The Governor, knowing of his election, but thinking to give a good joke, asked him who had been elected in his town. Barty answered: “For the want of better stock they took me.” “Well,” said the Governor, “it's a misfortune that we have got so poor in some of the towns about here, as not to be able to get good



iron and have to use wood for wedges." "That's a fact," replied Barty, "but misfortunes never come single; it's a greater misfortune that the State is so poor as not to be able to procure a good well-made beetle but is compelled to use an old basswood maul to drive them with." The Governor felt that he had taken nothing by his motion, as indeed he had not anticipated that he should.

Barty was as severe upon himself as upon others. In his old age he fell into intemperate habits and became almost blind. He was sensible of his weakness and commemorated it in an epitaph which he wrote for himself as follows:

"Beneath this stone blind Barty lies,  
By drinking rum who lost his eyes;  
Here let his carcass lie and rot,  
Who lived a fool and died a sot."

#### LYNDON ARNOLD.

Contemporaneous with Rowley and Willard there lived in the northeast part of the State a young poet whose classic scholarship and cultivated taste gave promise of a higher order of poetry than Rowley's rugged muse could ever have aspired to. St. Johnsbury is now more celebrated for the practical than for the poetical, but at that early period Lyndon Arnold's verse gave it its only title to distinction. Josias Lyndon Arnold was a native of Providence, R. I., born in 1765. His father, Dr. Jonathan Arnold, was one of the leading men in that State, a member of Congress for some years, and one of the few friends which Vermont had in that body at the time of the struggle for admission into the Union. Lyndon was the flower of the family, and advantages proportioned to his native genius were bestowed upon him. Dr. Arnold having removed to St. Johnsbury, of which he was the principal grantee and the founder, sent his son to Dartmouth College where he graduated in 1788, confessedly the first of a class containing such men as Daniel Chipman of our own State, and Daniel Dana of Massachusetts. Mr.

Dana, by whose recent death that class lost its last survivor and the theological world one of its brightest lights, wrote not long after Lyndon's death as follows: "Arnold was considered the flower of the class and was universally beloved. In personal appearance, manners, habits, scholarship, he was foremost. He was spare, but handsome in face and person, and very sprightly." After graduating he taught the academy in Plainfield, Conn., for a few months, was tutor in Brown University, pursued the study of law, and, being admitted to the bar, returned to St. Johnsbury where he opened an office, and was the first who practised law in that town. He had, however, but little business. His gentlemanly, not to say aristocratic manners were unsuited to life in the wilderness, and his kid gloves and well-polished boots seemed strangely incongruous with the stumps and half-burned logs which surrounded his office. Poetry consoled him for the lack of business, and the columns of the Dartmouth Eagle were often enriched by the productions of his ready pen. Notwithstanding his personal unpopularity among the woodsmen, his conspicuous talents and the influence of his father secured him an election to the legislature for three successive years, 1793, 94, 95. He also entered into military life, and attained the rank of colonel, a not undesirable honor in the early days. In the meantime he married Susan Perkins, daughter of Dr. Nathan Perkins of Conn., who invented the once famous metallic tractors. She was characterized by one who knew her in her youth as "a splendid woman." Her beauty was of the queenly type, Juno and Venus in one. She was tall, perfectly proportioned, with hair black as midnight and eyes of the same hue, which flashed and sparkled with sensibility and intelligence. With her he led a happy life of little more than a year, and died of a rapid consumption, June 7, 1796, "justly regretted by all his acquaintances," says a cotemporary newspaper, though to tell the whole truth he had sunk so low in the esteem of his boorish townsmen that some of them openly



expressed their gratification at his death, nor was it altogether easy to procure sufficient assistance to render the last offices of humanity to his remains. His widow married Charles Marsh of Woodstock, whom she had once rejected for Arnold's sake, and became the mother of our distinguished fellow-citizen, George P. Marsh.

Arnold's poems were collected after his death, and published in a thin duodecimo volume which has now become very rare and commands an extravagant price whenever a copy of it is offered at a book auction. A large share of the volume consists of translations from and imitations of Horace, and the remainder is composed of songs and short descriptive poems. A fair exhibition of his poetical powers is made in the

#### ODE TO CONNECTICUT RIVER.

On thy loved banks, sweet river, free  
From wordly care and vanity,  
I could my every hour confine  
And think true happiness was mine.

Sweet river, in thy gentle stream  
Myriads of finny beings swim;  
The watchful trout with speckled side;  
The perch, the dace in silvered pride;  
The princely salmon, sturgeon brave,  
And lamprey, emblem of the knave.

Beneath thy banks, thy shades among,  
The muses, mistresses of song,  
Delight to sit, to tune the lyre,  
And fan the heaven-descended fire.  
Here nymphs dwell, fraught with every grace,  
The faultless form, the sparking face,  
The generous breast by virtue formed,  
With innocence, with friendship warmed;  
Of feelings tender as the dove,  
And yielding to the voice of love.

Happiest of all the happy swains  
Are those who till thy fertile plains,  
With freedom, peace, and plenty crowned,  
They see the varying year go round.

But more than all, there Fanny dwells,  
For whom, departing from their cells,  
The muses wreaths of laurel twine,  
And bind around her brow divine;  
For whom the dryads of the woods,  
For whom the nereids of the floods,  
Those as for Dian famed of old,  
These as for Thetis reverence hold,  
With whom if I could live or die,  
With joy I'd live and die with joy.

It is hardly necessary to suggest that the Fanny celebrated in the last stanza was the Susan with whom he did live and die with joy.

#### ROYALL TYLER.

Contemporaneous for some years with Arnold but destined to a much longer life, more voluminous authorship and greater reputation in many and divers spheres of intellectual effort was Royall Tyler, a lawyer practicing in the famous old town of Guilford in Windham County. He was born in the vicinity of Faneuil Hall, Boston, in 1756, graduated at Harvard University at the age of 20 with such classmates as Judge Christopher Gore and Judge Samuel Sewall, and studied law with the elder President Adams. Tyler commenced the practice of law in Falmouth, Me., in 1779. While there an incident occurred which annoyed him not a little as well as afforded the legal brethren a frequent opportunity for merriment at his expense. He commenced an action against the captain of a privateer then lying in Falmouth harbor, and went on board the vessel with the sheriff to see that the process was duly served. But the captain, not liking the process, and possibly remembering the maxim, *inter arma leges silent*, weighed anchor and sailed out of the jurisdiction, carrying with him the lawyer and the officer, whom he landed at Boothbay, and then went on his cruise. His first appearance in public life was in the capacity of aide-de-camp to Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, with whom he saw some active service in the suppression of Shay's rebellion. While



connected with the army he commenced his literary career by writing a comedy entitled "The Contrast". It has the twofold distinction of being the first production in which the Yankee dialect, since become so familiar and effective, was employed, and of being the first American drama ever acted upon a regular stage. It was played at the John Street Theater in New York in April 1786, with such success that he forthwith produced another comedy entitled "May Day; or, New York in an uproar." The first of these comedies was published for the benefit of one of the actors. After his establishment in the practice of the law at Guilford, Tyler commenced a series of contributions to the periodical press, in which he displayed such wit, humor, and imagination as have hardly been surpassed by any other American writer. He wrote copiously for the Eagle at Hanover, N. H., the Federal Orrery at Boston, and other literary papers. In 1796 he became a regular contributor to the Farmers' Museum, published at Walpole, N. H., and edited by that elegant essayist, Joseph Dennie, who gathered around him one of the most brilliant corps of writers ever collected together to advance the fortunes of such an enterprise. There is nothing in the history of American literature more remarkable than the fortunes of that paper while Dennie was editor and Tyler was a contributor. That a small journal published in an obscure country village should, without the aid of advertising or the urgency of agents, secure a circulation throughout the United States and even find readers in Europe, testifies more strongly than any words can as to the amount and the attractiveness of the genius expended upon it. Tyler did his full share towards creating and maintaining its reputation. Withdrawing himself from other papers with which he had been connected, he poured into the columns of the Museum, week after week, such an abundance of good things as almost surfeited its readers with the sweets of literature. His articles purported to come from the shop of Messrs. Colon & Spondee, and were introduced

by an advertisement parodying the advertisements of the universal store of that day. It will bear repeating here:

MESSRS. COLON & SPONDEE.

Wholesale dealers in verse, prose and music, beg leave to inform the public and the learned in particular that they propose to open a fresh assortment of Lexographic, Burgurdician, and Parmassian goods suitable for the season, among which are Salutatory & Valedictory Orations, Syllogistic & Forensic Disputations, & Dialogues among the living and the dead. Theses in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, Lyriac, Arabic, and the ancient Coptic, neatly modified into dialogues, orations, etc., at the shortest notice, with Dissertations on the Targum and Talmud, and Collations after the manner of Kennicott, Hebrew roots and other simples. Dead languages for living drones, oriental languages with or without points, prefixes or suffixes, Attic, Doric, Ionic, and Aeolic Dialects, with the Waback, Onondaga, and Mohawk gutturals, synalephs, elisions, and Elipses of the newest cut, with a small assortment of the genuine Pelopenesian Nasal Twangs—Classic Compliments adapted to all dignities, with superlatives in *o* and Gerunds in *di gratis*—monologues, dialogues, trialogues, and tetralogues and so on up to twenty-logues.

So much of the advertisement was adapted to the classic shades of Dartmouth College; the remainder was designed for more general circulation and announced that Messrs. Colon & Spondee had on hand a supply of Anagrams, Acrostics, Anacreontics, Chronograms, Epigrams, Hudibrastics, and panegyrics, rebuses, charades, puns and conundrums, by the gross or single dozen, sennets, elegies, bucolics, georgics, pastorals, epic poems, dedications, and prefaces in prose and verse. Love letters by the ream, summary arguments both merry and serious,—sermons, moral, occasional, or polemical,—old orations, scoured-blunt epigrams newly pointed, extemporaneous prayers corrected and amended,—alliterations artfully allied, and periods polished to perfection. Adventures, paragraphs, letters from correspondents, provided for editors of newspapers,



with accidental deaths, battles, bloody murders, premature news, tempests, thunder and lightning and hail stones of all dimensions, adapted to the season. Circles squared and mathematical points divided into quarters and half shares on hand a few tierces of Attic Salt. Cash and the highest price given for raw wit, for the use of the manufactory or taken in exchange for the above articles.

Extensive as was the assortment of literary wares offered in this unique advertisement, it was hardly more extensive than the variety of articles which Tyler actually produced. His mind was rich and fertile and his facility in composition truly remarkable. Prose in every style and on all possible subjects and verse in all sorts of metres flowed almost spontaneous from his rapid pen. His knowledge was at instant command, and his wit was absolutely impromptu. He was always ready not only to furnish all that was required for the department assigned to him, but to supply the lack of service on the part of other contributors. This lack was not infrequently occasioned by the excessive conviviality, to use no stronger expression, of the writers for the Museum, who were accustomed to meet often at the village tavern, and with cards, wine, and jollity spend the night together. Dennie, who was very dilatory in his habits of composition, sometimes found himself disabled from writing just at the time when he had most need to be in full possession of his faculties. Tyler was an unfailing helper at such times. Buckingham, formerly the veteran editor of the Boston Courier, was an apprentice in the Museum office at this time, and mentions that on one occasion, when Dennie, who was contributing a series of lay sermons, left one of them in an unfinished state, Tyler took it up, wrote a conclusion to it, and dispatched it to the printer. Dennie did not see the sermon till after it had gone to press, but it proved to be one of the very best sermons in the series. In fact, Tyler might have answered for the model from whom Sir Francis H. Doyle drew his picture of the editor:

“Who if he found his young adherents fail,—  
The ode unfinished, uncommenced the tale,  
With the next number bawling to be fed,  
And its false feeders latitant or fled,  
Sat down unflinchingly to write it all,  
And kept the staggering project from a fall.”

His connection with the Museum continued about four years, when he followed the fortunes of his friend Dennie to the Portfolio, a Philadelphia periodical of as high standing at that day as the Atlantic Monthly has now. While thus delighting the public with wit, humor, satire, irony, and poetry in the newspapers, he did not neglect to build up his reputation by more elaborate productions. In 1797 he wrote another comedy, “The Georgia Spec., or, Land in the Moon”, in ridicule of a mania for land speculation which prevailed then as it has many times since. It was repeatedly performed with great success. During the same year he published anonymously in two volumes “The Algerine Captive; or, The life and adventures of Dr. Updike Underhill, six years a prisoner among the Algerines.” This was a book of fictitious memoirs, designed at first as a picture of Yankee life, but as he proceeded he took advantage of the excitement then prevailing in regard to the piracies of the Algerines, and made his hero a captive of those inhuman people. The idea of the work was ingenious, the style neat and attractive, and the subject well calculated to secure attention. It had a decided popularity and soon reached a second edition. There is a circumstantiality and minuteness of detail in the narrative which gives it a perfect semblance of reality. The secret of his effective style, like that of Defoe’s, lies in simple force of diction, homely and expressive words, and an elaborate and precise statement of details. Together these traits affect the mind with all the distinctness of reality. Dr. Johnson thought that “The Adventures of Capt. Singleton,” Defoe’s second work of fiction, was a record of facts. Lord Chatham quoted his



“Memoirs of a Cavalier” as a genuine piece of biography; and Dr. Wood, “The Account of the Plague in London” as the result of personal observation; while the credence that the mass of readers bestowed upon the story of “Mrs. Veal’s Apparition” is evident from the large sale it at once secured for Drelincourt’s unpopular essay. But none of Defoe’s works, not even “Robinson Crusoe” itself, is more vivid and lifelike than “The Algerine Captive”. In fact the book was mistaken by many for a narrative of real events. The venerable William C. Bradley (a name not to be mentioned by any Vermonter without a passing tribute of admiration for learning most varied and profound, eloquence at once delighting and convincing, and conversational charms rivaling those of Johnson and Coleridge) writes as follows: “I well remember an honest Westmoreland farmer coming, soon after the publication of ‘The Captive’, into my father’s office, and asking him with the utmost seriousness whether he had read Dr. Underhill’s adventures in Algiers, and the difficulty which my father, who in these respects was somewhat akin to Tyler, had in keeping his countenance for a while until he was satisfied of the man’s sincerity, and then telling him it was a fiction and by whom written. The indignation of the farmer, on learning what he called the gross imposition, was almost uncontrollable.” It was not alone the unlettered public who were deceived, but it is said that an English critic reviewed the book as if it were a narrative of real life.

There is an anecdote concerning Benjamin Franklin which has had great currency as illustrating how impossible it is for one to derive more than a certain amount of enjoyment from the greatest wealth. It represents the philosopher as presenting an apple to a little child who could just totter about the room. The child could scarcely grasp it in his hand. He then gave it another which occupied the other hand. Then choosing a third, remarkable for its size and beauty, he presented that also. The child, after many in-

effectual attempts to hold the three apples, dropped the last one on the carpet and burst into tears. There, said the philosopher, is a little man with more riches than he can enjoy. This is certainly very much in the manner of Franklin, and the anecdote has been repeated thousands of times so if it were true. Possible it is true, but it is quite as likely to be otherwise, for Dr. Updike Underhill was the first to give an account of it.

“The Algerine Captive” has now become so exceedingly rare that an extract from it will be a novelty to most if not to all of you. I quote from the chapter on “The anticipations, pleasures, and profits of a pedagogue”, which affords a good specimen of the author’s style, as well as illustrates the trials of school teaching half a century ago,—it may be school teaching in some places now.

“My ambition was gratified, and I was placed at the head of a school consisting of but sixty scholars. Excepting three or four overgrown boys of 18, the generality of them were under the age of 7 years. Perhaps a more ragged, illbred, ignorant set never was collected for the punishment of a poor pedagogue. To study in school was impossible. Instead of the silence I anticipated, there was an incessant clamor. Predominant among the jarring sounds were, “Sir, may I read? May I spell? Master, may I go out? Will you mend my pen?” What with the pouting of the small children, sent to school, not to learn but to keep out of harm’s way, and the gruff, surly complaints of the larger ones, I was nearly distracted. Homer’s *poluphlosboio thalassess*, roaring sea, was a whisper to it. My resolution to avoid beating of them made me invent small punishments, which often have a salutary impression on delicate minds, but they were insensible to shame. The putting of a paper fool’s-cap on one, and the ordering another under my great chair, only excited mirth in the school, which the very delinquents themselves often increased by loud peals of laughter. Going, one frosty morning, into my school, I found one of the larger boys sitting by the fire in my arm-chair. I gently requested him to move. He replied that he would when he had warmed himself; “father finds wood, not you.” To have my throne usurped in the face of the whole



school shook my government to the center. I immediately snatched my two-foot rule and laid it pretty smartly across his back. He quitted the chair muttering that he would tell father. I found his threat of more consequence than I had apprehended. The same afternoon a tall, raw-boned man called me to the door, immediately collaring me with one hand and holding a cart-whip over my head with the other, and with fury in his face he vowed he would whip the skin from my bones if ever I struck Jotham again; ay, he would do it that very moment if he was not afraid I would take the law of him. This was the only instance of the overwhelming gratitude of parents I received. The next day it was reported all over town what a cruel man the master was. 'Poor Jotham came into school half frozen and nearly fainting; master had been sitting a whole hour by the warm fire, he only begged him to let him warm himself a little when the master rose in a rage and cut open his head with the tongs and his life was despaired of.' "

Mention has already been made of Tyler's versatility and facility of composition. This occasioned very frequent demands upon his pen on public occasions, and he was always ready with an ode, a song, an epigram, a prologue, or whatever else was best suited to the case in hand. A Fourth of July Ode for a celebration of that day at Windsor, and a convivial song for the same occasion are among the best of his productions in that line, and are full of life and vigor. A better illustration, both of his readiness and his keen wit is furnished by some verses which he wrote at Windsor while the Legislature was in session there in 1793. Louis R. Morris of Springfield had just been elected Brigadier-General, on which occasion he gave a great dinner and invited all the prominent men of the State. Near the close of the entertainment Tyler was called on for some appropriate verses, and taking his pencil he dashed off the following impromptu:

Talk not of your Washingtons,  
Hancocks and Sullivans,  
And all the wild crew;

Our Tom set on high  
With his single eye  
Can more espy  
    Than they can with two.

Here's to eagle-eyed Gideon,  
Who keeps his eye steady on  
And is ever ready on  
    The public amounts.  
And to Ira our Treasurer,  
Eke our land measurer,  
God soon send him leisure more  
    To settle his accounts.

To the brave General Enos,  
Who steps firm between us  
    And cuts a great dash;  
To that son of Zion,  
Judah's young Lyon,  
To melt his ore iron,  
    May he never lack cash.

Now Bradley our General  
Who ever so well  
A story can tell,  
    Our glasses must fill;  
He can turn black to white,  
And is always in the right,  
    Be on which side he will.

Here's to Morris our Brigadier,  
Who so kindly invites us here  
    And gives us this treat;  
And to the noble Tichenor,  
Who has so long been wishing for  
And ever will be itching for  
    The Governor's seat.

Hitherto we have spoken of Tyler only as a wit and a poet, but he was also a lawyer and a judge. It is not quite easy to believe that he could excel as a lawyer. Human nature is reluctant to acknowledge superior excellence and especially reluctant to admit that one person can excel in



diverse and seemingly contradictory departments of effort. "We grow tired of hearing of the justice of Aristides, and we revenge ourselves on him in one form or another. If a man be a Webster or a Clay we seek satisfaction on him for his intellectual superiority by dwelling on his moral infirmities. If he be a Washington or a Wilberforce we take shelter from the painful brightness of his character by denying the extent of the splendor of his intellect. And so in the more ordinary affairs of life. A man's acquaintance will not tolerate his being very much their superior in all things. If they allow him talent or learning they make some deduction from his goodness. If he be conspicuously good then he can hardly have been very great." If he be learned in the law or wise in theology he can not be well read in literature. If he is an omnivorous reader of books he can hardly have much practical skill or professional ability. So it is in the case of Tyler. Seeing him the wittiest of the witty and the gayest of the gay, we are loath to believe that he could have been a leader at the bar and a chief-judge on the bench. But he steadily advanced in his profession, and in due season reached the highest professional position which the State could give him. His forte was in advocacy, for which his qualifications were peculiar and admirable. He had a good presence, a copious flow of words, and a voice as clear and musical as a flute, wit that never failed him and sometimes accomplished what law, evidence, and logic could not do. The charms of his oratory are fresh in the memory of the survivors who frequented the courts as jurors and witnesses half a century ago, but it would be idle to attempt to reproduce the oratory, even if we could reproduce the exact words. Every attempt to preserve on paper the splendid efforts of impassioned eloquence is like gathering up dew drops, which appear as jewels and pearls on the grass, but turn to water in the hand—the essence and the elements remain, but the grace, the sparkle, and the form are gone. As might be inferred from his possession of these qualifica-

tions, he was eminently successful as a jury lawyer. There were few cases of any importance in his county in which he did not receive a retainer. In 1796 he was elected to the office of State's Attorney which he held for five successive years. Of the manner in which he sometimes administered that office, the following anecdote has been preserved by tradition. A worthless fellow, who had often been subjected to prosecution without being at all restrained from repetition of his evil doings, was on trial convicted for some offence which exposed to imprisonment for a few months, and was about to be brought up for sentence. Tyler, thinking he could do a better service to the community by ridding it entirely of the man, than by imprisoning him a short time and then letting him loose to repeat his crimes, procured a person to visit the criminal and suggest to him that when he was brought up for sentence he should break from the custody of the sheriff and make his escape. The criminal doubted the possibility of escaping, inasmuch as the great number of people attending court would almost surely surround and recapture him. But he was reminded that they would all be taken by surprise and he would be able to get a good start, and the line of New Hampshire was but a few miles distant, which, when he had passed, he would be safe from all pursuit. The plan then seemed more feasible, and he resolved to make an attempt to secure his liberty. Tyler instructed the sheriff not to be unnecessarily vigilant of his prisoner when he was bringing him into court, and accordingly a very favorable chance was presented, of which the criminal was not slow to avail himself. He broke from the officer and started at full speed. The alarm was speedily given and the whole assembled crowd was soon in hot pursuit, Tyler leading the van. But he soon became exhausted and the others were pressing by him to the great danger of overtaking the flying culprit. Tyler detained them all by the repeated exclamation "Slowly, gentlemen, slowly; you mustn't go by the State's Attorney." And as the State's



Attorney's pace was constantly slackening, the criminal was not long in getting out of sight, and never came in sight again of that court-house.

In 1801 he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court, and in 1803 was advanced to the Chief-Justiceship, which office he held till 1812. He was the head of the Court not only by position but in scholarship and legal learning. In fact he was for much of the time the only judge on the bench who had any tolerable knowledge of law. In 1809 he published two volumes of Reports of Cases decided in the Supreme Court. They were rather meagerly reported, and are now of small value except to the antiquarian. In 1811 he was appointed to the professorship of law in the University of Vermont, and at the same time received the honorary degree of A. M. from that institution. He was also a member of the Corporation from 1802 to 1813, and was active in efforts for its interests. He is spoken of in that capacity by the historian of the University as "original, perhaps odd, leaving Court and going to the College to examine students and reciting Eclogues from Virgil to show quantity and pronunciation". His professorship was merely nominal as the war of 1812 which soon took place put an end to instruction at the University. The only fruit of the professorship was the project of a law dictionary after the style of Jacob's Dictionary, but of this no more than 4 quarto pages were printed.

After his retirement from the bench he resumed practice as a lawyer, and resided at Brattleboro. He continued to write for various periodicals as long as his health would permit. His death took place Aug. 16, 1826, and was occasioned by cancer in the face from which he had suffered for several years. Two of his sons still reside at Brattleboro, one of whom, the Rev. George B. Tyler, is pastor of the Congregational Church at that place.

## THOMAS G. FESSENDEN.

Thomas Green Fessenden was another of the popular poets of Vermont half a century ago, and so prolific that his published poems extend to four volumes, while his uncollected works are probably sufficient for one or two more. He was a native of Walpole, N. H., and a son of Rev. Thomas Fessenden, a preacher and author of considerable local reputation. His classical education was obtained at Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1796, having supported himself during the course principally by teaching vocal music, in which as well as in several kinds of instrumental music he was a great proficient. He then studied law with Nathaniel Chipman of Rutland, one of the best lawyers who has ever adorned the bar or the bench of Vermont. Law, however, was not and could not be Fessenden's specialty. He had a rich vein of humor, which soon began to exhibit itself in a series of poems contributed to the Dartmouth Eagle and the Farmers' Museum. Most of these were pictures of rustic life in Vermont, and some of them were undoubtedly more life-like than life itself. Among the more serious and most popular of his early poems was an ode written and set to music for a Fourth of July celebration at Rutland in 1798, when a French fleet lay at Toulon, supposed by many to be destined by Napoleon for America. It has in every verse the ring of genuine patriotism, for which, no less than for its poetical merit, it is worthy of quotation:

Ye sons of Columbia, unite in the cause  
Of liberty, justice, religion, and laws;  
Should foes then invade us to battle we'll hie,  
For the God of our fathers will be our ally:  
    Let Frenchmen advance,  
    And all Europe join France,  
Designing our conquest and plunder,  
    United and free  
    Forever we'll be  
And our cannon shall tell them in thunder,



That foes to our freedom we'll ever defy,  
Till the continent sinks and the ocean is dry.

When Britain assailed us undaunted we stood,  
Defended the land we had purchased with blood,  
Our liberty won, and it shall be our boast,  
If the old world united should menace our coast:  
    Should millions invade  
    In terror arrayed  
Our liberties bid us surrender,  
    Our country they'll find  
    With bayonets lined,  
And Washington here to defend her.  
For foes to our country we'll ever defy  
Till the continent sinks and the ocean is dry.

Should Bonaparte come with his sansculotte band,  
And a new sort of freedom we don't understand,  
And make us an offer to give us as much  
As France has bestowed on the Swiss and the Dutch,  
    His fraud and his force  
    Will be futile of course,  
We wish for no Frenchified Freedom,  
    If folks beyond sea  
    Are to bid us be free,  
We'll send for them when we shall need 'em.  
But sansculotte Frenchmen we'll ever defy  
Till the continent sinks and the ocean is dry.

We're anxious that peace may continue her reign,  
We cherish the virtues that sport in her train;  
Our hearts ever melt when the fatherless sigh,  
And we shiver at Horror's funereal cry!  
    But still, though we prize  
    That child of the skies,  
We'll never like slaves be accosted.  
    In a war of defence  
    Our means are immense,  
And we'll fight till our all is exhausted.  
For foes to our freedom we'll ever defy  
Till the continent sinks and the ocean is dry.

It may well be imagined that an ode like that, with appropriate music, could not fail to produce a powerful effect upon the men whose minds were thoroughly aroused and alarmed at the mere possibility of an invasion under the lead of one who was beginning to make himself the terror of the world.

In 1801 Fessenden was induced to go to England for the purpose of introducing a hydraulic machine, which was regarded by those in whose behalf he went as a very important invention. He found, however, to his great mortification, that his machine was no novelty in England, but had long been in common use. But he was unwilling to return to his native country with the tidings of his ill success, and so was easily induced to engage with several Englishmen of rank and influence in constructing a mill, to be carried by the waters of the Thames. In this enterprise he assumed a fifth part of the pecuniary responsibility and the entire burden of the management, and when the project failed, as it did, he found himself involved in such difficulties and embarrassments that his anxiety and labors threw him into a severe sickness. While suffering from this sickness he projected and commenced, what he finally completed in the short space of four weeks, his first extended poem. It bore the original and euphonious title, "Terrible Tractoration by Christopher Caustic", and was a biting satire upon the medical profession in general, and had special reference to Perkin's Metallic Tractors, as they were called, a quack contrivance which was in great repute in those days. They were two small tapering pieces of metal, sold in great numbers, and at exorbitant prices, and stated to be perfectly efficacious in the removal of "acute and chronic rheumatism, gout, sprains, erysipelas, epileptic fits, pleurisy", and numerous other ailments; and they were further alleged to be equally successful in all analogous diseases of horse or other animals. The small pieces of metal were made of zinc and copper, which would cost at the most but a few pence, yet they were sold in great numbers at six guineas a set; and



persons of high repute and station bore testimony to the truth of this "safe, speedy and effectual method of cure." In a pamphlet on the influence of the tractors, published in London, Dr. Elisha Perkins, the inventor, stated that "he had crossed the Atlantic and become a resident in London that he might devote his time and attention to the diffusion of this important discovery and its application to the miseries of mankind." He alleged that among his testimonials were vouchers from "Eight professors in four universities in the various branches as follows: three of natural philosophy, four of medicine, one of natural history; to these may be added 19 physicians, 17 surgeons, and 20 clergymen, of whom ten are doctors of divinity, and many other of equal respectability."

It was soon demonstrated, however, that it was the faith of the patient and not the efficacy of the tractors which wrought the cures: Dr. Haygarth of Bath and Dr. Smith of Bristol showed that they could produce equally marvelous effects with "false tractors" made of wax and wood, provided the patients did not know the deceit practiced upon them, and had entire confidence in the manner of cure employed. The paralytic were made to walk, rheumatic pains were put to flight, and, during the operation of pointing the false tractors to the part of the body affected, the pulse was visibly influenced. In one case they produced an increase of pain instead of relieving it, and the patient declared that after their use for four minutes he was in more pain than when the surgeon took five pieces of bone from his leg, after a compound fracture, in Wales, and his pulse was raised to 120 beats a minute.

Fessenden seems to have had full confidence in the healing efficacy of the tractors, and he wrote "Terrible Tractoration" by way of defending them against the attacks which they suffered. The poem was published anonymously, and it is good proof of its merits that it was attributed by many to Gifford and by others to Wolcott, both

of them English satirists of great reputation. It was reviewed by Gifford and warmly praised; and when Fessenden acknowledged the authorship, he might say as Byron did on a similar occasion, "I woke up one morning and found myself famous." He followed up his success by a volume of his poetical contributions to the newspapers, with the title, "Original Poems." Both these volumes were speedily republished in this country; and when he returned here in 1804, at the age of 33, he took rank at once with the leading literati of the country. He immediately issued another volume entitled, "Democracy Unveiled," a violent attack upon the Jeffersonian Democrats of that day. He continued to produce, more or less copiously, almost every year, though he did not venture upon another volume till 1822, when he published "The Ladies' Monitor; a poetical discourse on female education." In the meantime he had been the editor of the Reporter, a political paper published at Brattleboro, and of the Intelligencer, published at Bellows Falls. He then removed to Boston where he established and for many years edited the newspaper which is doubtless now a favorite in many of your homes, "The New England Farmer." He now abandoned poetry almost entirely, and spent the rest of his life in prosaic labors for the advancement of agriculture. He died in 1837, was buried in Mt. Auburn, and the Massachusetts Society for Promoting Agriculture erected a monument to his memory.

This quintette of worthies, Rowley, Willard, Arnold, Tyler, and Fessenden, each having his own peculiar and original genius, enjoyed a reputation and exerted an influence in their day equal if not superior to what has been acquired by any or all our modern Vermont poets. Their reputation has faded away or been extinguished by the uprising of other poets, and their published works are to be found only in the libraries of antiquaries. But the impressions made upon the public mind by the rude verse of Rowley and Willard and the keen satire of Tyler and Fessenden



assisted in forming the mental character of the last generation, and thus laid the foundation for the intellectual qualities of us who now live. They have labored and we have entered into their labors, and while we possess what they have wrought out for us, let us not fail from time to time, like Old Mortality, to renew and deepen the time-worn inscriptions on the crumbling monuments of our fathers.





**Charles Reed**

**A Memorial Sketch**

**Read before**

**The Vermont Historical Society**

**By**

**HIRAM A. HUSE**

**October 13, 1874**





## CHARLES REED

*A Memorial Sketch Read Before the Vermont Historical Society, October 13, 1874, by H. A. Huse.*

Those who have been accustomed to meet here from year to year need not tonight to be told whose place in this gathering is vacant, nor many words to recall his inestimable services to this Society. And all words could not express our sorrow that that man is not here.

CHARLES REED was born in Thetford, Vermont, on the 24th day of November, 1814, and the memories of his boyhood and early days clustered around the old "Hill" of that town. He was the eldest son of Hon. Joseph Reed and Elizabeth Burnap Reed. In the winter of 1827 Joseph Reed moved with his family to Montpelier, and here Charles finished his studies preparatory to college life. Entering Dartmouth College, he graduated in 1835. In the class of that year were Cyrus Richards, long-time principal of Meriden Academy; Harry Hibbard and Amos Tuck of New Hampshire, and Peter T. Washburn of Vermont. In the class next following, that of 1836, were Stoddard B. Colby and Timothy P. Redfield.

In college he became intimate with Governor Washburn, and they afterwards together read law, for a time, in the office of Hon. William Upham of this place, and then attended the law school connected with Harvard University; there receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1839.

Mr. Reed was admitted as an attorney of Washington County Court on the 13th of April, 1838; the committee of examination in his case consisting of Newell Kinsman, Lucius B. Peck and Samuel B. Prentiss. On the 1st of September of the succeeding year, 1839, he formed a partnership with Homer W. Heaton, whose intimacy with him began when they were in attendance as students at the Washington County Grammar School. Mr. Heaton had

entered the office of Col. J. P. Miller six years before, and had subsequently formed a partnership with Col. Miller, which lasted to the year prior to the formation of the firm of Heaton and Reed. This firm formed in 1839 continued unchanged, in the same office, for over thirty-three and a half years, and until dissolved by the sudden death of Mr. Reed. The lesson of a third of a century's steady work might well be heeded by many in this erratic and hurrying age.

Mr. Reed married June 5th, 1842, Emily Eliza, daughter of Hon. Daniel Baldwin, of Montpelier, who survives her husband. Two of their five children are living. Elizabeth B., wife of Col. J. H. Lucia, of Vergennes, and Minnie G.

In 1847 and again in 1848 Mr. Reed was elected state's attorney of Washington county. In the affairs of the town of Montpelier he took a prominent part and repeatedly held various offices of trust by the choice of his fellow citizens. In 1862 and 1863 he represented the town in the General Assembly and during the three succeeding years was one of the state senators from Washington county. He was also a member of the last Council of Censors, which met in 1869.

For the last fifteen years of his life he took an active interest in the Vermont Historical Society and to him is largely due its present healthful condition. As one of the curators, as its librarian, and associated with Ex-Governor Hall and Hon. E. P. Walton, his old school mate and life-long friend, as one of the publishing committee, his efforts for the discovery and preservation of our early history were untiring.

Appointed State Librarian on the 16th of November 1858, he made the Vermont State Library an honor to the state.

An early advocate of reformatory instead of penal measures for the young, he was one of the trustees of the Vermont Reform School at Waterbury, from the commencement, and did a great and enduring work for the prevention



of crime and the reclamation of those just entering upon careers of vice.

Mr. Reed might be called one of the founders of the Church of the Messiah, and nowhere outside his own home is he more missed than in its work and counsels.

His last illness was occasioned by a cold caught in the state library and added to by exposure in attending the March meeting of 1873. At the close of that meeting he went to the office, examined the papers and facts in a new case, gave with his usual clearness his judgment upon them, and for the last time passed the office door. That night the illness assumed a serious form and in two days appeared as the congestive stage of pleuro-pneumonia. At four o'clock Friday morning, March 7th, 1873, he peacefully died. So ended a useful life, such as would be lived by one heeding the words of Sir William Jones:

“On parent knees, a naked, new-born child,  
Weeping thou sat'st, while all around thee smiled;  
So live that, sinking in thy last long sleep,  
Calm thou may'st smile, while all around thee weep.”

To give a sketch of Mr. Reed's life is not to bundle together mere dates, but to tell what he did, and how, and what manner of man he was.

Charles Reed was a true lawyer, taking pride in his profession and loving the law as a science wherein reason has her most perfect work and because his knowledge of it enabled him to be truly a counsellor to those in trouble.

Grounded by severe study in the foundation principles, his directness and the impatience with which he viewed worthless and irrelevant matter made him a good pleader. His papers always gave him a standing in court. Of scholarly tastes and studious habit he used his knowledge of Latin, which was kept bright through life, rather as a lighthouse to warn him off the shoals of exuberance and redundancy of expression, than as a harbor where he might ride on

the harmless and forceless swells of language. He was true Saxon in character and speech.

Believing that the statement of a legal proposition should be as "hard and dry as a pine knot", it was a constant endeavor to get at the real facts of every case presented, that his statement of the law of the case should not fall to the ground unless by the dropping out of a portion of the underpinning of fact. Surprises were distasteful to him, and his disgust most strong if it came out on trial that a client had deceived him. The cross-examination in the office was therefore often more rigid than that from opposing counsel in court.

Frequently advising settlements in doubtful cases, and always discouraging litigation in profitless or hopeless ones, he kept clearly in mind that the duty of the lawyer and that of the judge are distinct; that the duty of the one is to his client and that of the other to the two parties litigant. Wishing a brief made in a lame case and being questioned as to his hopes of success in so unpromising a condition of affairs, the answer came short and sharp, "I propose to argue that case, not to decide it."

Mr. Reed, on trial of a case, presented clearly to court or jury the facts proved and the law applicable to them. This was done not by the use of rounded periods, impassioned gesture or appeal to the emotional nature. His imagination supplied him neither with facts not in the case, nor with the coloring and magnifying power which often distorts things from their true relation, and gives what is unimportant undue prominence.

But it was, I think, in the court of chancery, and perhaps still more in the supreme court, that Mr. Reed showed the qualities most clearly that stamped him as one of the leaders of the bar. In the court of last resort the premises were fixed and unchanging, and from them he worked most unerringly to the conclusion. The brief method of statement, the condensed argument, had there their true sphere



and always their due weight. While it was not given to him to charm by silvery speech, it was given him to convince by the closeness of his logic.

The clear cut intellect, trained by careful study, made him invaluable as a legislator. During his term of service the laws passed received more careful scrutiny, and were more carefully framed from the very fact of his presence; and much of the intelligible legislation of the last few years owes its shape to his skill, as well since as during his occupancy of a seat in the law-making body.

In yet another direction was his ability as a lawyer called into activity. Before 1858 the State Library was a mass of legislative documents, without form, and void of any use. A few law reports were intermingled and formed a stock from which impecunious and conscience-lacking men plundered at will. To make this one of the best libraries in the Union in the department of American law, without large expense to the State, was a labor of years with Mr. Reed. His success, with the means at his command, has I am sure not been paralleled. The bar and bench of the county and State owe a great debt to him for the thoroughness of the work.

But it is not alone as a lawyer that Charles Reed's friends like to think of him. They knew the kind heart and genial spirit that lay back of that sometimes abrupt manner and sharp speech. They knew him as "a man with the truth in him." And so knowing him, they gave him both love and respect.

This place needs not an estimate, or long account of Mr. Reed's service to the past generation in searching for its story, and preserving it when found, but here it may be said that this was the labor which he loved, and herein is he our best exemplar; nor is it the place for a discussion of the benefits to the young arising from his far-sighted care of our public schools, and the establishment of one of the most successful reformatory institutions in New England. His

treatment of the school question, and of the reform school enterprise was always practical, and so completely a matter of fact did he make the necessity of the latter to the Legislature that they sustained him in everything asked for.

His advocacy of temperance, and of woman's right to the ballot, was known of all men. The one peculiar thing that was first to strike an observer was the fact that Mr. Reed never took into account the personal consequences to himself of doing what he thought right. He spent no time in morbid questionings as to conditions of mind, no introspection and the dissection of his motives to see whether he had done wrong or not, but ever aimed to do the thing which his hands found to do. On the sick bed, two days before death came, he tried to sign his name as United States commissioner to a legal document; but the hand had lost its cunning; the bold and peculiar signature was never to be made again, and the work of the man on earth was done.

Mr. Reed was a Unitarian from his youth up, and was one of the most earnest supporters of the Church of the Messiah. Theological discussions I never heard him engage in, but have often heard him canvass what would probably be the good effect of discourses which he had heard; among the number, the one which he listened to the Sabbath before his death. He was not one to whom humanity seemed belittled and crushed in the multitudinous whirl of material worlds, but one who looked rather "from the golden belt of Orion UP to the imperial personality of man."

He is gone. Kind memories follow him, and we are grateful for the lesson of integrity, and firmness, and strict adherence to duty which his life afforded.

Though judicial ermine is with us a fiction, the judges of our state will wear a robe of honor as spotless as it, or as the snow of heaven, so long as their failing numbers shall be made good from the ranks of such lawyers as CHARLES REED.

And they who in the future shall write the history of Vermont will find no worthier name than his in her annals,



for though taken by death before being called to high civic position he was the true citizen who did his whole duty in private and public station—and in whose like we have security for pure government and such things as work for the good of mankind.

136



136<sup>2</sup> -



WILLIAM HAYES LORD



**William Hayes Lord, D. D.**

**1824—1877**

---

**President of the**

**Vermont Historical Society**

**1870—1876**





## WILLIAM HAYES LORD, D. D.

*President of the Vermont Historical Society, 1870-1876.*

William Hayes Lord was born in Amherst, N. H., March 11, 1824, the sixth child of Rev. Nathan and Elizabeth K. (Leland) Lord. In 1828 Rev. Nathan Lord the father became President of Dartmouth College, the family removed to Hanover, and here William H. was reared to manhood, attended the Hanover schools and graduated from Dartmouth in the class of 1842, having entered college at the age of fourteen. His father continued as President of Dartmouth until 1863. Doctor Lord, immediately following his graduation from college, entered the Theological Seminary at Andover and graduated from this institution in 1846.

On January 1, 1847, he preached his first sermon at the Congregational Church in Montpelier, Vt. When invited to become their settled pastor he hesitated to do so, as his health was not then good, and there were in the church in Montpelier many educated men of marked ability, to teach and edify whom he felt would require hard work on his part. He, however, preached during the winter and spring, and after resting through the summer, by the advice of his honored father, returned and was ordained and installed the pastor of the church on September 20, 1847.

His entire public and ministerial life, extending over a period of thirty years, was therefore given to Montpelier and to Vermont.

At his death but three pastors in Vermont in active service had been settled longer than he.

Dr. Lord received during his long pastorate in Montpelier many calls to other and larger churches. Two or three of these he took into careful consideration. He was however a man of very strong home and local attachments and he finally decided he did not desire to become the pastor of a city church.

He loved the place where his children were born; he loved his church and congregation with a strong and tender love; he loved the freedom and fellowship that prevailed in Vermont communities; he loved the green hills, the running brooks and pure air of his adopted state, and delighted, when worn with study, fishing reel in hand, to follow the mountain streams in pursuit of trout; he loved the old familiar faces, those whom he met at the prayer-meeting, at the table of the Lord, on the streets and in their places of business, and he valued most those bonds of affection and constantly multiplying and strengthening lines of influence that increase the settled pastor's power for good.

President Buckham said of him: "He was a man who, without effort on his part, attached to himself as personal friends the very best men of the able circles of society. He probably had a larger constituency of personal friends among the leading men of the State,—the judges, lawyers, scholars, doctors, clergymen of all denominations, men of business and of affairs,—than any man of Vermont whom he left behind."

He belonged to Vermont, to Congregationalism, to the public, almost regardless of denominational lines; to letters and history. As a sermonizer few men in the United States were his superiors. His mind was strong, his intelligence broad, his manner large, and whoever heard him in the pulpit or on the platform was borne unresistingly upon the stately, majestic current of his eloquence and logic.

Thousands outside the immediate circle of his labor realized "How large a place his presence filled."

He married on June 1st, 1814, Harriet Aiken and to them were born six children.

Dr. Lord's active service in the interests of his people and of his State continued unabated from his entrance into public life until January 1877 when he was stricken, and on the following March 18th he passed peacefully away.



**ALLEN LETTERS**  
**IN THE POSSESSION**  
**OF THE**  
**VERMONT HISTORICAL SOCIETY**





## THE ALLEN LETTERS

*An Introduction by Walter Hill Crockett*

Any facts concerning Ira Allen should be of interest to Vermonters. The correspondence which follows, consisting of letters in the possession of the Vermont Historical Society, deals with the last period of Ira Allen's life when an accumulation of misfortunes stripped him of his great estates, at times deprived him of his liberty, and eventually drove him to Philadelphia, where he spent the last years of his life, in poverty, separated from family and friends, in order to avoid confinement in a debtor's prison.

On December 1, 1795, Ira Allen sailed for England for the purpose of buying arms for the State of Vermont and in the hope that he might interest the British Government in the project of connecting the St. Lawrence River and Lake Champlain by a canal. Allen was senior Major-General of the Vermont militia. The messages of Vermont Governors up to the War of 1812 indicate that the State militia always was in need of arms, and apparently the Legislature was not swift to supply this need. The canal project was undertaken by a man with the vision of a statesman. Doubtless it is true that Allen's lands along Lake Champlain would have been made more valuable by the opening of the proposed canal, but practically the whole State of Vermont also would have benefited thereby, and the industry and commerce of the commonwealth, in the period before railroads were known, would have been promoted.

When Ira Allen sailed for England he was a man of large wealth. The landed property he owned or controlled has been variously estimated from 200,000 to 300,000 acres, and in addition he owned and operated mills, forges, and shops. Only a few years before this time he had married Jerusha, the daughter of Gen. Roger Enos, upon whom he had settled the township of Irasburgh as a dowry. The exact date of the marriage is not given, but probably it was in

September, 1789, following the transfer of the township mentioned. Their oldest child, Ira Hayden, was born July 19, 1790. There were two other children, Zimri Enos, who was born in 1792, and a daughter, Juliet, who was born in 1794. Zimri died in 1813 just as he was ready to enter upon the practice of law. Juliet died in 1811 at the age of 17 years.

Shortly before his death, the late Prof. J. E. Goodrich of the University of Vermont received several letters from a lawyer residing in a Western State, who claimed to be a descendant of Ira Allen. His claim was to the effect that at the age of 18 years, Ira Allen, before leaving Connecticut, married Lucinda Miner, who bore him a son, William Ira Henry Allen, in 1770, and died three weeks after the birth of the child. The child is said to have been cared for by the mother's family. No Vermont historians refer to such a marriage and descendants of General Allen know nothing of such a son. In one of the letters printed in this collection he refers to his wife and four children. As there were only three who were the children of Jerusha Enos, it is possible that he referred to this older son; but it is hardly probable, as the son, if born in 1770 was no longer a child, but a man more than thirty years old.

Soon after General Allen's arrival in England early in January, 1796, he had an interview with the Duke of Portland, one of the Secretaries of State, relative to the canal project, but the result was not satisfactory. Great Britain and France were engaged in a desperate conflict and the Government was not ready to consider matters of this kind. It may be that the feeling of hostility which was the outgrowth of the loss of the American colonies was still too strong to permit a subject of this nature to receive the consideration it deserved. A letter which Ira Allen addressed to the Duke of Portland, setting forth Vermont's resources and opportunities, shows him to have been a man possessing the broad vision of a statesman, enthusiastic over the



possibilities of the new State, and confident in regard to its future. There is no better description extant of early Vermont agriculture and industry. Learning that arms might be purchased to better advantage in France than in England, he went to Paris, where he bought 20,000 stands of arms and 22 brass four-pounders. The ship *Olive Branch* was chartered and sailed from the neutral port of Ostend, November 12, 1776. One week later she was seized by a British warship about eight leagues off the Scilly Islands, and ship and cargo were taken to Portsmouth. The case was brought before the High Court of Admiralty. Charges were made of some secret understanding with France, and there were hints of possible aid to uprisings in Ireland and Canada. The Court appears to have been not only unfair but abusive in its treatment of General Allen. Again and again further proof was demanded. President Adams, Secretary of State Pickering, Rufus King, the American Minister at London, and the British Minister to the United States, all did their best to secure the restoration of General Allen's property. The case was taken to the Lords Commissioners of Appeals in Prize Causes, before whom Sir Thomas Erskine, afterward Lord Chancellor, and other eminent counsel argued in behalf of General Allen. During his enforced stay in England he wrote and published his *History of Vermont* and the first edition of "The Capture of the *Olive Branch*." In order to secure evidence of the sale of the cargo of arms, he was compelled to go to France once more. Here he was arrested and confined, first in the Temple Prison and later in St. Pelagee Prison. A part of the time he was kept in loathsome quarters, without heat in the cold weather of winter. Finally, after nearly a year's confinement, he was released, but his health was impaired to such an extent that he was obliged to remain for some time under the care of a physician. The only apparent reason for his imprisonment was the fact that he had been engaged in business in England. For more than two years he had not

heard from his family or friends, and rumors had been circulated in Vermont that he was dead. Securing the documents he needed he sent them to England, and late in the year 1800 he sailed for America, arriving at Philadelphia early in 1801.

The case of the Olive Branch dragged along slowly, and finally in 1814 he secured a verdict in his favor, but he was taxed with the captor's costs. The arms had been sent to America and sold, but the firm which handled the business had become insolvent and General Allen recovered nothing from the sale of a cargo for which he had expected to receive \$150,000.

When General Allen returned to America after an absence of more than five years, he found that most of his great estates had been seized and sold. Before sailing from Boston in 1795 he had given a deed of real estate in several Vermont towns in order to raise 4,000 pounds to be delivered in bills of exchange, with the privilege of redeeming this property when he should receive compensation for the arms purchased. Many of these bills were protested and General Hull sold the lands which finally came into the possession of Silas Hathaway of St. Albans. The property was appraised at a very low rate, and much was sold at auction for taxes. Soon after his return to Vermont numerous suits were brought against General Allen and he was arrested for debts. His property was attached and he was obliged to give bail to avoid close confinement in jail. He appealed to the Legislature for protection from arrest and was granted exemption for one year. At the expiration of this period more suits were brought and he was compelled to go to prison for debt. Finally he made arrangements to sell such property as remained in his hands, enabling him to secure bail, pay some just debts, have money for travelling expenses, and leave about \$300 for the use of his family. He then went to Philadelphia, where in poverty and broken in health, he found a refuge for the remainder of his life, which was spent largely in a vain attempt to recover his fortune.



References are made in the letters appended to Levi Allen, a brother, who is said to have been a Tory; to Mrs. Penniman, who was probably the widow of Gen. Ethan Allen, who married Hon. Jabez Penniman; and to Ethan A. Allen, a son of the hero of Ticonderoga by his second marriage. Ethan A. became an officer in the Regular Army. In one of the letters, written apparently before her husband sailed on his unfortunate mission to Europe, Mrs. Allen asks him to have his miniature painted. Probably as a result of this request the miniature was painted which is now in the possession of the University of Vermont. From it a large portrait was copied by Thomas Waterman Wood, which hangs in the University Library. So far as known the miniature is the only portrait of the distinguished Vermonter in existence.

General Allen died in Philadelphia January 15, 1814, and was buried in the Free Quaker cemetery in that city. Apparently he was buried by strangers and his estate was not sufficient to permit the erection of a headstone. Many years later, in 1905, an attempt was made to locate his grave in order that his remains might be removed to Vermont. Public spirited natives of this State residing in Philadelphia caused a minute examination of the old cemetery to be made but no trace of his grave could be found.

In that group of notable men who founded the Commonwealth of Vermont, Ira Allen is entitled to the first place. Coming here a mere boy in years, he entered at once upon a notable career. He surveyed many of the townships; took an active part in resisting the attempts of the New York claimants to oust the holders of the Wentworth grants; participated in the Canadian campaign of 1775; wrote the Vermont Declaration of Independence and the Bill of Rights; planned the raising of Vermont troops and devised the method of financing the State by confiscating the estates of Tories; was the active force in directing the operations of the Council of Safety; arranged for the securing of troops from

New Hampshire and Massachusetts which aided in winning the battle of Bennington; single handed turned a hostile convention which would have annexed the eastern part of Vermont to New Hampshire into a body which rescinded such an order and voted to annex New Hampshire towns to Vermont; conducted to a great extent the difficult and dangerous Haldimand negotiations, which prevented the invasion of Vermont and northern New York by a British army of 10,000 men; carried on negotiations with other States in behalf of the admission of Vermont to the Union; conceived the plan of a settlement of the difficulties with New York and acted as one of the agents in making the arrangements. In addition to these notable services he was the founder of the University of Vermont and one of the most active men in establishing manufacturing industries and in developing agriculture. His later years may be called truthfully one of the tragedies of American history. Without his resourcefulness and diplomacy there might have been no State of Vermont, and without these qualities the new State might have been wrecked within a year after it was established. To Ira Allen and to Thomas Chittenden the State owes more, probably, than to any other men in its history, but Allen's keen and alert mind and his tactful method of handling men devised the bold and skilful measures which made and preserved the State. And yet this great leader, detained by misfortune in Europe, whither he had gone on business for the State, returned home to find his possessions taken by others, and was compelled to flee from the commonwealth he had founded to avoid a debtor's prison. In a distant city he lived in exile, and was buried in a nameless grave. It is a sad and a shameful story, a shocking example of the ingratitude of a people. Whatever may be done at this late day to atone for the wrong and neglect of an earlier generation should be accounted a privilege as well as a duty.



## LETTER FROM IRA ALLEN TO HIS WIFE.

New York, July 11th 1793.

Dear Jerusha

I wrote you yesterday by the Post but imbrace this oppertunity by Col. Hitchcock the confused state of affairs in Europe makes it almost impossible to do Business here but Expect to close my business in a few days Shall come by Land some business will take me off my Road & detain me some, I never in my life was [so?] desirous of Closing Business & getting Home—

Shall depend on Col. Pearl to serve my Hay in such manner as may be most advantagious Mr Finch will come by Water & Gen.<sup>1</sup> Enos is Perfectly Happy here doing nothing Shall not forget the Articles you want

Your Friend—

Ira Allen.

Mrs J. Allen.

NOTE—"General Enos" was Jerusha's brother.

---

 LETTER FROM JERUSHA ALLEN (WIFE OF IRA)  
 ADDRESSED TO GEN. IRA ALLEN, NEW YORK.
Colchester, Febu<sup>y</sup>, the 17 [probably 1793]

Dear Friend

this will be handed you by Mr. Cull who has call,d here this morning and offerd to convay it to you. I have waited for your return till I am almost out of hope of vissiting my friend this winter unless you should be here soon which I hope on many accounts will be the kase for I asure you your business here wants your attention to it very mutch and your company would be very agreable to your friends,

they are at present all well I have been unwell myself but am now on the gaining hand, though my spirits are rather lowe oing to the frequent disappointments I have met with this winter and the fear I have of being deprived the pleasure of seeing my friends the other side of the Mountain, I will thank you Sir to go to the best tinner in New York and have your minature taken and set in sollid gould and let it be full as large as the paper I have enclosed when it is finished or larger will thank you to send or bring a few pounds of the best hison tea, Ira says his Papa has run away he and Zimry are both well from your sincere friend

Jerusha Allen

Sir since I began to write I have received your letter by Col. Hay am happy to here that you are well, and should you happen to se our nabour the Major treat him as a damed mischief making fellow deserves

---

LETTER FROM IRA ALLEN TO RUFUS KING.

No 320 Strand Dec.<sup>r</sup> 17th 1796.

Sir,

Agreeable to a Clause in my Letter of the 12th Inst Inclose to you the Depositions of Messrs. Peters & Graham which will Evince that it was my Intentions to Purchase armes for the Use of the Militia of the State of Vermont before I left s,d State. Consequently the intention of Purchasing Armes did not Originate in an Intreague with the French government after my Arrival in Paris nor did it Arise from an Impolite Refusal of this Governments Granting the Priviledge of a Canal to the People of s,d Vermont from Lake Champlain to the River St. Lawrence Agreeable to my Memoreals & Letters to his Grace the Duke of Portland (as sojested by some) as s,d Refusal was on the 19th day of



August last & my contracts with the French Government for Fieldpieces Muskets &c were Completed on the 11th day of July Last in Persuance of a Request from the Governor of s,d Vermont dated in October 1795. But as a Mercantile Man made my contracts with the French government for the Plain Reason that I could make a more advantageous Bargain there than in any other Place I could find in Europe A Reference to my Contracts will Evince the Justice of this Remark essentially when times of Payment are considered.

I have further to observe that Before I left London in May Last for France I was advised by several gentlemen in London some in office all of Respectability that in case I ment to travel Through Different Parts of Europe it would be Advisable to Let the Business of the Cannal rest till I had Accomplished any such Tures as it was Difficult for Government to Pay that attention to s,d Cannal that might be Necessary at the Close of [ ]? Vermont that [ ]? much crowded with Business [ ]? that the object of my s,d solici[tation] might be Determined by His Majesty & Privey Council in the Recess of Parliment; to this advice I listened with much Confidence in success as mutual Interest and friendship was the Grand Ba——? between the Two countries—

My Memoreal & Letters to his Grace the Duke of Portland & Mr. Bowerbank on the Subject of s,d Cannal & to Cap<sup>t</sup> Gould Respecting the Cargo of the Ship Olive Branch which papers are in the Possission of the Officers of the Government and copies Inclosed will tend to Evince my good Intentions to Support the Peace and harmony so happily subsisting Between Great Britain & the United States & on a Retrospective Vewe of these matters it will appear that my Conduct is Consistant to Existing Treaties between s,d Two Countries

I have therefore once more to Request the Interfearance of your Good Offices to Procure the Liberation of the Ship Olive Branch & Cargo the Restoration of my Papers & with Dammages

I am with Respect

Your most Obedient

Hum<sup>bl</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Ira Allen

His Excellency

Rufus King, Esquire

---

LETTER FROM LEVI ALLEN (BROTHER OF ETHAN)  
TO EVAN NEPENE. COPY, MADE AND  
SIGNED BY LEVI ALLEN.

London 18th Sept 1789.

Sir

I return you many thanks for the Very Polite Manner of the refusal of the Small favour I solicited, you Mentioned I was Acquainted with Maj<sup>r</sup> Jessup, I never saw him till I had the misfortune to meet him in London, but was in a fair way as I thought to get Acquainted with him, the matter went so far that in consequence of some Illiberal Liberties he took with my Character, I sent him a note mentioning time & place a case of Pistols Seconds &c. I attended with my Second, Capt. Goldsbury, but as the Maj<sup>r</sup> did not appear Our further Acquaintance broke off. I only Advertised the facts at the Coffee-house the most frequented by Said Jessup.

At a time when the Sons of God met together, Satan also came among them, The latter hearing the former Boasting of the uprightness of their Servant Job; the Devil Archly replied that Job did not serve God for naught, but I defy all the Devils in Hell to Say the Same respecting Allens serving the King.



I have 300, Good faithful subjects of George III who are anxiously disposed to Settle in his Majesty's Province of Canada, If lands were granted would Commence the Settlement immediately, I am

Sir Your most Obedient Humble

Servant Levi Allen

Evan Nepene, Esq.

(Labeled:)

Copy

To Evan Nepene, Esq.

Under Secretary of State.

---

HEMAN ALLEN (SON OF ETHAN ALLEN) TO  
IRA ALLEN

Major Gen<sup>l</sup>. Ira Allen

No. 340 Strand

London

Colchester 24<sup>th</sup> March 1790?

Respected and dear Uncle,

Your communications to the Government of the United States, through the medium of our Representatives in Congress, have been duly transmitted; which is the latest intelligence we have received from you. I make no doubt that other letters have been forwarded, but the Postmasters in America are too well acquainted with your hand writing to insure a safe conveyance. I have written of late several lengthy letters on business, some of which must undoubtedly have reached you e'er this; the present State of affairs being extremely delicate, and the too distant prospect of your speedy return, induces me to write again. The Legislature of this State at their last Session granted a Tax of one Cent on each acre on all the Lands in this State, and the time of sale is to be between the first day of May and the last of

July next there are also other Taxes on all your Lands, some three pence on the acre, some two pence & some one penny, the time of sale of some lands are near, others have already been sold, and it is not among the number of possibles for us to raise money for the redemption; no lands have been lost as yet to my knowledge, all this I stated in former Letters. Catlin will also get a final judgment for the amount of the bond given to Heman Allen on the first of May unless a statement of the whole estate can be made to chancer [?] the bond, there are also other law matters of consequence to be decided soon, which call for your personal attendance. Thorns Creditors have recovered judgment against him, taken out execution, and made a levy on Swanton on the 23<sup>rd</sup> day of November 1797. I wrote in January what had transpired respecting the business with Newman down to that time, since which an Agent has come on, commenced a writ of ejectment against you to last February Court they are also trying to get possession by giving leases to the Tenants, two have already taken leases but we have got them off the Land and other Tenants are now in possession, no exertions will be wanting to keep the possession of the Land in you. A bill was brought into the house last Session and passed, the substance of which was, that if the proprietors records in each town are not given over by a certain time, such Towns may have a right to come to a new dicission and draw for the Lots, which bill was suspended by the Council, there is also an other act herewith enclosed now in force, pointing out the mode of Collecting Taxes in this County, and the Towns are determined to make the division. Thus you will see that Legislative bodies as well as individuals, vie with each other in enacting such Laws, as shall disturb your interest—From such Legislators *Good Lord* deliver us. While writing the disagreeable situation of business at home, I am not insensible of the difficulties you have to surmount in Europe, and think you had better weigh the one, in the [“balance”



omitted?] with the other and see which preponderates. With these reflections I bid you adieu, trusting and hoping this letter will not meet you in London—

I am Sir Your Friend  
& very humble Servant.

Heman Allen

Gen<sup>l</sup> Ira Allen

---

LETTER FROM LEVI ALLEN, (BROTHER OF IRA AND ETHAN) ADDRESSED TO IRA ALLEN, ESQUIRE, COLCHESTER, VERMONT.

At the Waters of Samaria June 28<sup>th</sup>-93

Sir

I have marked your conduct ever since my return from England, and find nothing of Ira Allen remaining therefore suppose your name ought to be Ira Enos; a certain man while I was in Canada set you up ag.<sup>t</sup> me your own sense hath long since discovered the [                      ?] of that man's conduct, and the ungenerous motives that induced him [                      ]?; The Present deception you labour under will of course er long have an end.

When I see the Six Brothers the Sons of In<sup>o</sup> Kane (?) Esq: carrying on Business in a Brotherly and advantagious manner I cannot help reflecting that our Family consisted of the Same number, and once as well agreed: but shocking in the second reflection, that after insatiable death hath devoured four, the remaining two have become Strangers, and all without any the least direct charge on either Side.

If you are deficient in lands, I can help you to one hundred thousand acres, which will soon come in course, and shall not have the least Objection on proper condition, for I am not over anxious as to the property I leave after

Time with the Crooked Scythe makes his last Stroke; for who knows whether it shall be left to a wise man or a fool, a penurious Wretch, or a Gasconading spendthrift who will laugh at and deride the memory of him whose early labour, Industry, and frugality enables the thoughtless and thankless Villain to be a genteel Blackguard, or a Ceaux De Ville.

These things may be worth casually thinking of in the midst of our pursuits in the worldly way: yet I would not have you think I have turned methodist preacher nor Set up a Praying School, though always hope to retain a grateful sense of all Favours received from *Heaven*, men or Other beings.

I ask you, I desire you, in the *name of the deceased part of the Family*, and for the Honor of the Survivors, that you commit no Cowardly Hostilities in my absence, or do anything that may prevent our acquaintance being renewed, at my return, Provided I should be Successful, and carry all points, which there is a great Probability of.

I have dropt a *Tear* over the expiring Family *Honor*, but am drying them in full hopes and Faith that a Phenix will arise out of the ashes.

Here endeth the first lesson  
Levi Allen.

P. S.

I propose decamping on the anniversary of the American Independence (4th July) the benefit M<sup>rs</sup>. Allen hath received from the mineral waters hath induced me to stay so long.

(Bennington, July 13 appears on the outside above address.)



INCOMPLETE MANUSCRIPT FROM AN  
UNKNOWN SOURCE RELATING TO  
THE OLIVE BRANCH.

John Roberson of New York in North America aged Thirty three Years being Sworn and about Examined Depose as follows

1st. To the first Interrogatory this Deponent Saith that he was Born in the State of Connecticut in North America but for about five Years past has resided when at home at New York aforesaid That he esteems himself a Citizen of the United States of America was heretofore a Subject of the King of Great Britain but has never been a Subject to any other Prince or State and was never admitted a Burgher or freeman of any City or Town.

2d. To the Second Interrogatory this Deponent saith That at the time of the taking and seizing the Ship and her Lading Concerning which he is now examined he was present on Board her and that she had not any Commission—

3d. To the third Interrogatory this Deponent saith That the said Ship and Goods Concerning which he is now Examined were taken and seized in the Longitude 8.3. West Latitude 46.15. . . . . North on or about the Nineteenth Day . . . . of November about Noon by his . . . . . Brittanick Majesty's Ship of War Audacious Commanded by Capt. Gould. That he does not know the reason of such seizure That she was brought to the Port of Portsmouth That she sailed under American colours and had not any other Colours on Board That no resistance was made at the time when the said Ship was taken and that there was not any other Ship of War in sight at the time of the Capture.

4th. To the fourth Interrogatory the Deponent saith that Mr. William Bryant was Master or Commander of the Ship That he has known him since the twenty eighth of October last past That he first saw him at Ostend and does not know who Appointed him to the Command of the said Ship and that he cannot further to this Interrogatory Depose—

5th. To the fifth Interrogatory this Deponent Saith That the Said Ship is of the Burthen of about two hundred Tons That the Number of Mariners Officers and all included on Board the Said Ship was Nine as he believes besides One Passenger who Were all Americans as he Understood Except one who is an Italian and that he cannot further to this Interrogatory Depose——

6th. To the sixth Interrogatory this Deponent Saith That neither the said Master or any other of the said Officers or Mariners on board her had any part Share or Interest in the said Ship as he knows of That he this Deponent did belong to the said Ship at the time she was seized and taken in the Capacity of Mate of her That he has known the Said Ship since the said twenty Eighth day of October last That he first saw her at Ostend and that he does not know where she was Built—

7th. To the seventh Interrogatory this Deponent saith That the name of the said ship is the Olive Branch of Boston That he does not know how long she has been so called nor does he know that she has ever been called by any other name or Names That her last Voyage began at Ostend where she took on Board a Cargo or Lading of Musquets field Peices and Gun Carriages as he has understood but which were taken on Board here before he belonged to her with which she set sail from thence on or about the Eleventh Day of November last past and was bound therewith to New York in North America as he believes as he this Deponent signed Articles for that Place where the Cargo was to have been Delivered and her Voyage to have ended if she had not been Seized as aforesaid as he believes And that after the said Ship sailed from Ostend aforesaid she did not sail to or stop at any other Port or place previous to the Capture Except that she dropped Anchor in Dunkirk Road for about two hours waiting for the tide to rise to go over the Bar and having been Kept by the Commodore of a small French fleet then laying there.



8th. To the Eighth Interrogatory this Deponent Saith That the Lading the said Ship Carried at the time of her first setting sail in her last Voyage from Ostend aforesaid was the same which she had on Board at the time whens he was [word omitted?] Musquets. . . . . Brass Cannon or field Peices and . . . . . Gun Carriages the particular quantities of which he cannot set forth which was all put on Board in several Days in the Month of November last past—

9th. To the Ninth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That Messieurs Francis Buller, Edward Eddes and son Merchants at Boston in North America are the owners of the said Ship Concerning which he is now Examined at the time she was Seized That they are Americans and Citizens of the United States of America as he believes—

10th. To the tenth Interrogatory this Deponent Saith That he cannot Depose—

11th. To the eleventh Interrogatory this Deponent Saith That the whole of the said Lading was put on Board at Ostend aforesaid as he believes at the time beforementioned.

12th. To the twelfth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That the said Ira Allen was Lader Owner and Signee [?] of the said Cargo as he believes That he is an American by Birth as he believes And lives in the State of Vermont in North America and is a Major General in the Militia of that State as he has been informed by him That the said Goods were to be Delivered at New York for the real Account risque and Benefit of the said Owner as he believes And that he can take upon himself to swear that he believes that at the time of lading the said Cargo and at this present time And also if the goods shall be restored and unladen at the Destined Port of New York aforesaid The Goods did do and will belong to the said Ira Allen and to no other Person—

13th. To the thirteenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That there were three Bills of Lading signed for the Goods seized on Board the said Ship none of which were false or

Colorable and that there were not any Bills of Lading signed which were different in any respect from those which were on Board the said Ship at the time she was taken.—

14th. To the fourteenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith that there are not in Great Britain as he knows of any Bills of Lading Invoices Letters or Instruments relative to the ship and Goods Concerning which he is now Examined Except those which were delivered up to the said Captain Gould at the time she was seized and those which have been taken Possession of by Lieutenant Alexander Keeler of the said Ship Audacious and Prize Master on Board the said Ship Concerning which he is now Examined since her seizure and those which he now Delivers up to the Commissioner Acting in his Examination and Marked from No. 5 to No. 9 inclusive

15th. To the fifteenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That there was a Charter party signed for the Voyage in which the said Ship Concerning which he is now Examined was seized and taken was made between Stephen Thorn Esquire of New York And this Deponent bearing Date the Eighth Day of December last past And which was Assigned by the said Stephen Thorn Esquire to the said Ira Allen by an assignment on the back thereof bearing date the fifth Day of November last past at Ostend and which was taken Possession of by the said Captain Gould and to which he refers for the Contents thereof—

16th. To the Sixteenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That he cannot particularly recollect the Several Papers Bills of Lading Letters and other Writings which were on board the ship at the time of her departure from Ostend aforesaid but that none which were then on hand were afterwards Burnt torn thrown Overboard Destroyed or Cancelled Concealed or Attempted to be Concealed but were all either taken Possession of by Captain Gould and the said Lieutenant Keeler or given up by this Deponent to the Commissioner acting in this his Examination—



17th. To the Seventeenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith That

[Remainder lacking but complete in Ira Allen's "Narrative of the Transactions Relative to the Olive Branch" which follows:]

17th. To the seventeenth Interrogatory this Deponent saith, That the said ship concerning which he is now examined has never been seized as prize and condemned as such.

18th. To the eighteenth interrogatory this deponent saith, That he hath not sustained any loss by the taking and seizing the said ship and cargo, concerning which he is now examined.

19th. To the nineteenth interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

20th. To the twentieth interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

21th. To the twenty-first interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

22th. To the twenty-second interrogatory this deponent saith, That not being on board at the time the cargo was put on board the said ship, he cannot further depose.

23th. To the twenty-third interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

24th. To the twenty-fourth interrogatory this deponent saith, That there were not any papers delivered out of the said ship after she sailed from Ostend aforesaid and carried away in any manner whatever, before she was seized.

25th. To the twenty-fifth interrogatory this deponent saith, That bulk was not broken during the voyage in which the said ship was taken, before the seizure or since.

26th. To the twenty-sixth interrogatory this deponent saith, That there was a passenger on board the said ship whose name was Ira Allen, and who is a Major-General in the Militia in the State of Vermont, in North America, as he believes, and who is interested in the cargo as he has heard,

and that he came on board the said ship at Ostend, on or about the eleventh day of November last past, and was finally destined to New York aforesaid; that there were not any officers, soldiers, or mariners secreted on board, nor any of his Britannic Majesty's subjects on board, as he knows of, (unless the steward of her is an Englishman) or confined or secreted at the time of the capture.

27th. To the twenty-seventh interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

28th. To the twenty-eighth interrogatory this deponent saith, That he hath not written or signed any letters or papers concerning the said ship and her cargo concerning which he is now examined.

29th. To the twenty-ninth interrogatory this deponent saith, That the said ship was steering her course at the time of her being first pursued and taken, towards New York aforesaid. . . . . that her course was not altered upon the appearance of the vessel by which she was taken, except that having kept her way a point or two while they were getting the anchors aft, she being too much by the head. . . . . the course was again altered directly to New York, at the time the said ship Audacious came in sight. . . . . that her course, at all times, when the weather would permit, was directed to New York aforesaid, and that her course was not altered at any time after she sailed from Ostend aforesaid, to any other port or place.

30th. To the thirtieth interrogatory this deponent saith, That he cannot depose.

31st. To the thirty-first interrogatory this deponent saith, That there were not any guns mounted on board the said ship, nor any arms or ammunition belonging to her as he knows of. . . . . that there were not any other guns, or other arms and ammunition mentioned in this interrogatory, or any sort of warlike or naval stores (except the beforementioned cargo) on board her, nor were any such thrown overboard to prevent suspicion at the time of the capture, nor



concealed on board under the name of merchandise, or any other colourable appellation, in the ship's papers, as he knows of; that the said cargo was intended for the use of the Militia of the State of Vermont aforesaid, as he has heard; that this deponent has not heard of any ordinance or placart, or law, existing in France, forbidding the exportation of arms, or ammunition, or warlike or naval stores, from France, without license; and that he cannot further to this interrogatory depose. 32th. To the thirty-second interrogatory this deponent saith That he hath, in his answers to the foregoing interrogatories, set forth the whole which he knows or believes according to the best of his knowledge and belief, regarding the real and true property and destination of the said ship and cargo concerning which he is now examined, at the time of the seizure.

JOHN ROBERSON.

Sworn before me, H. Gibbs,

In the presence of N. Greetham, jun. N. P.

Note:

The Vermont Historical Society owns incomplete parts of what are evidently two other depositions concerning the Olive Branch the wording of which parts are in effect identical with the the forgoing. One is signed by William Bryant and sworn to in the presence of N. Greetham, Junior N. P. also.

---

COPY OF LETTER, JERUSHA ALLEN TO MAJOR  
BISSELL RESPECTING MR. IRA ALLEN.

Colchester 11th September 1799

Dear Brother, I have this day written to Judge Elsworth and enclosed a packet to Mr. Allen, and wish you to write; and impress upon the Judge the necessity of his interference— One year has elapsed since the date of my last letters from

Mr. Allen. I learn he was confined in the temple in January last, and was set at liberty for a few days, and was again arrested, since which I can get no information whatever relating to his situation—His affairs in this Country are extremely perplexed, and are daily growing worse—I am at a stand to know what to do, on the one hand, I see Mr. Allen confined in France, and his property all going to Ruin, on the other there is a distant prospect of his speedy return; a large property can now be saved out of the wreck, but I fear it will soon be too late—This cannot be done without disconcerting his plans, and the fear of his disapprobation and that it may finally not terminate for the best prevents me—Possibly some information respecting the value and currency of the dutch paper in France may be obtained by Judge Elsworth. The Supreme Court Sits on the first day of January next, when I shall want you as a witness in the Blake cause. I expected to have made you a visit this fall, but can't get money for the journey—I wish you to write me as often convenient; some time has passed since I have heard from you—Myself and family are all well, and send their compliments to you and yours—

I am Sir Your friend  
and humble Servant

Mr. NoaDiah Bissell

---

IRA ALLEN'S PETITION TO THE GOVERNOR AND  
COUNCIL.

To His Excellency the Governor  
the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council and House of Representatives of the  
State of Vermont Convened at Hinesburg

The Petition of Ira Allen of Colchester County of  
Chittenden & state aforesaid Humbly Sheweth, That at the  
Request of the Lait Tho<sup>s</sup> Chittenden Esquire Governor o



this state he undertook to Purchase arms & other Impliments of War in Europe for the use of the Militia of this state & to solisset the British government for a Navigable ship Canal from Lake Champlain to the River St. Lawrence, That he obtained an Engagement of the British Ministers that such a Canal should be accomplished & purchased 20,000 Muskets furnished with Bayonets 22 Brass four Pound field Pieces of the French government he sailed from France with great Part of s,d Property and was captured by an English 72 the cargoe Lybilled in the British High Court of admiralty which occasioned a Litigi [     ] Expensive suit in Law & my Detention more than four years in Europe and I am yet Deprived of the availes of s,d cargoe if I had arrived at New York with would have sold for more than 150,000 Dollars That During my Long Detention in Europe Elegal & Unreasonable judgments of Courts have Been Rendered against me as my famaly Nor Council had not in my absence the means of Defence by these and other Extraordinary measures some Large & Valuable Tracts of Land that in Equity & good [—————]? belongs to me and which I cannot at Present avail myself of the Benefits of. It is notorious that Persecutions have Been Exercised against me Eversince my arival from Europe to Washington Boston & Even Suits have been Commenced of Lait in this county to the amount of more than Eighty thousand Dollars no Doubt for the avowed Purpose of confining me in close Prison for Bail Being Entered for the Liberties of the yard suits are with Drawn for Near seventy thousand Dollars, Is it Possible that these Measures were calcolated to compell me to surrender Just and Equitable Rights to Lands?

Your petitioner under these circumstances Requests your Interfearance to Pass a Law Releasing him from Prison and for Protection of his Person from all arests in sivel Proresses for the Term of Two years and that no suits in Law or Equity be sustained against him and that all suits in Law or Equity against him be suspended without costs

in the Respective courts for the Term of Two years that he might have time to adjust his Business and Procure the Proofs under a commission from the Lords of appeal in London addressed to the Magistrates of Vermont Massachusetts New York and Province of Lower Canada Recently Received which would enable him to Regain his Property arested from him by the s,d English

Your Petitioner flatters himself that he is the more Intitled to your attention as his Missfortunes in Europe were owing to the Part he Early took for the Liberties & Independence of this & the United States the Equipment of the Militia with arms & the obtaining s,d Navigable ship Canal.

Ira Allen.

Burlington oct<sup>r</sup> 16th 1801

---

IRA ALLEN TO ISAAC SCOTT

Mr. Isaac Scott  
Linning Draper  
West Smithfield No. 52  
London

Wells (Vermont) July 23<sup>d</sup> 1802

Sir

The Inclosed are Copies of Judge Thorns Deposition and my Letter to Mr. Slade which I have Directed to be Forwarded by a Different Ship and I Request if the originals do not arive that you show the Copies to Mr. Slade and assure him that Duplicates thereof will be forwarded by Different Conveyances with additional Proofs Permit me to assure you that I am Tired of this Cause yet I feel myself so Injured that no obeit in Life will Induce me to Relinquish it Untill Justice is done me I know that the Government of Great Britain have been Imposed on by the false informa-



tion of Mr. B. & Mr. G. Given at his Grace the Duke of P. office together with the Intreagues of a swarm of swindling Speculators that have not only sought for my Cargoe of Arms but have Conserted means to Detain me in Europe that they might Rob me Under Pretence of Law of about One Hundred Thousand [words blurred] acres of Land in this State for the Restoration of which I have Commenced Suits in Equity in the Supreme Court of this State and am Happy to add that I shall be able to Show such Friends as will come the Restoration of my Property.

Hear a year has Elapsed since I Received any Letters from you or Doct<sup>r</sup> Massley [Moseley?] not so long since I Received a Letter from Doct<sup>r</sup> P. I have Repeatedly written my friends in London if they write me their Latters are Intersepted In future if you or any of my Friends Write me by way of Boston Inclose to John Marstan Broker State Street Boston State of Massachusetts United States if you write by way of N. York Inclose to Stephen Thorn Esq<sup>r</sup> Granvil County of Washington State of N. York United States Under which Inclosyures Letters will come safe to me and I request you & all my friends to write me Duplicates under Cover as aforesaid as soon as Oppertunity will Permit Pleas to be Particular with Mr. Slade that he also Write me Particularly in Duplicates under Cover as aforesaid it is of Consequence that I Learn the State of my Cause I have for some Time Expected to have Seen Doct<sup>r</sup> Moseley in this State with some of each of the Books I Published in London—Please to make my Best Compliments to all friends.

I am with Respect

Your most obedient

Hum<sup>bl</sup> serv<sup>t</sup>

Ira Allen

M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Scott——

N. B. this was inclosed to M<sup>r</sup> Slade a Duplicate will be forwarded by another [?] way.

IRA ALLEN'S STATEMENT TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF BANKRUPTCY. IN HIS OWN HANDWRITING.

Ira Allen's statement to the Commissioners of Bankracy viz In November 1795 he left the State of Vermont with an Intent to Visit Europe—at that Time he was Possessed of Extensive Tracts of land in his own Right in Vermont and on which were a Number of Mills, Iron foundaries, Buildings and Improvements—In Boston he gave a Deed to Gen. Wm. Hull of his Real Estate in the towns of Shelburne, Burlington, Colchester, Essex and Georgia for which he received about four thousand Pounds in a Bond for Goods to be Delivered in Boston & Bills of Exchange drawn on a House in London taking Back ample security to have the Lands reconveyed on Payment of s,d Sum at a Limited time. which Writings was Deposited with a third Person the Bills on Lands were Principally Protested & Returned for Payment of sd Debt. Goods were shiped to Boston for the Completion of the Payment to Gen. Hull—I have Reason to suppose that the Protested Bills & Goods all came into the Hands of sd Genl. Hull yet by my Detention in Europe he found means to get up the Papers. . . . . in the third Persons Hands and Got the Lands to Mr. Silas Hathaway. after my Return from Europe I Commenced a Suit in Equity against. . . . Hull and Hathaway for the Knavery of sd Lands which suit was Pending when I left Vermont During my absence and Detention in Europe from 1795 to 1801 Exteaordinary Judgments of Courts were Rendered against me and my Property apprised at a Verry low rate advantages by Vendues for Taxes with other Intrigues had Imbarrissed my Lands & Property so that Verry Little was sailable when I returned from Europe—Those who had been Speculating on my Property on Hearing of my arival in Philadelphia Purchased a Debt from Quebec and sent to the City of Washington & arested me I found means to Settle that Debt & avoid other



Snares Calculated to Detain me from Home. I arrived to my family & remained about one month without any suit being Commenced against me. Some Business Calling me to Boston was Persued and arested. I entered Bail and was Informed some Vaxatious Suits were Preparing by attachment to be Leviled on me. I left Boston & Returned to Vermont where soon after suits to Large amounts were Commenced by attachments where Little or Nothing was Due which Compelled me to Give Bail to avoid Close Confinement. I then Procured an act of the Legislature for Personal Protection from arest one year in which time I Disposed of some Lands to Ephraim. . . . . at Bennington (?) and some to Heman Allen of Colchester both of Vermont which Lands sold for a Valuable Consideration (for the Discharge of my Debts)—During this Year I Commenced suit against Messrs Hull & Hathaway and some others in Equity for the Recovery of Lands

at the Exparation of the act of the Legislature aforesaid a Number of Suits were Commenced by attachments. I made some Enquiry for Bail without Success then went into Prison where I remained several months Indeavarring to Settle my Business and Writing the state of my Cause in the English Court of admiralty and Detentions with Imprisonment in Europe for the Press. When I Learned that Bird Smeaget (?) & Bird of London had failed for a Large Sum—To them was Consigned my Cargoe of Cannon and Arms taken by an English 72 and the Case was Pending before the High Court of Appeals in England—My Stenth having been Greatly Injured by Imprisonment in France began again to be some Effected for want of Exercise and fresh Air—I Proposed to Mr. Heman Allen that I mean to Relinquish to him all my Rights to the Property I Possess Provided he would Procure suffitiant Bail for the Liberties of the Yard with an. . . . . Understanding that if I Chose I might Leave it and to furnish some money for the discharge of Honorary Debts and to Travel with for the Re-

storation of my Health—after some Delay he Procured the Necessary Bail for which he became Responsible to Pay in all about Ten thousand Dollars I have made the Necessary Writings to Convey to him my Property and given him my Keys to take Possession of my Books, Papers &c. without any Writing or Verbal Engagement to Refund to me or famaly any part of sd Property except about three Hundred Dollars for the Use of my Wife and four children During my absence I left Vermont in April last—My Household furniture was attached before my Return from Europe for a Just Debt of a Larger amount than the Value of the furniture. Mrs. Allen.....her frends to Receipt....(?) the Property and the suit was Pending in Court when I Left Vermont.—Before I married Mrs. Allen she had in her own Right in fee simple a Deed of a Township of Lands of the Contents of Six Miles Square (Public Rights excepted) which is all the Property that will Remain for the Benefit of my Famaly after the.....of Surrendering

at about Ninety Miles from Home I Purchased a Grey Horse & Saddle & I rode about Forty Miles from the Line of Pennsylvania the Horse was..... I Purchased another Horse & Rode to Joseph Kingsburies near Teage Point in Pennsylvania and gave him an order to go and fetch the Horse to his House & Keep him till Called for I left with him Six Dollars for Expence that Horse is my Property Deducting the Expence of Keeping Except sd Six Dollars a bill of Sale is Herewith Delivered No. 1 My Horse Saddle and Bridle here is Receipted & I Suppose the Receipt Returned to the Commissioners—Doc<sup>tor</sup> Cattels Receipt is now Delivered No. 2—for the Goods bought at Ediville which will Show that he has an Envoice and Possession of the Goods——

Ira Allen

Lexington Sept. 21st, 1803

State of Kentucky—————

Extract in Hast or Copy in Part

P<sup>r</sup>—————I. Allen



## IRA ALLEN TO HON. GAMALIEL PAINTER

“AN ORIGINAL DRAFT”, WRITTEN IN PENCIL AT TOP.

Colchester 11<sup>th</sup> April 1805

Gamaliel Painter Esq. & Lady

Herewith I commit to your care my two sons Ira and Zimri whom I intend shall receive an education at Middlebury College—and while I return my acknowledgements for your kindness in consenting to take them into your family, I hope that you will not consider them as mere boarders, but as under your immediate care and protection subject to your commands, & particularly that they be enjoined to pay strict attention to their studies, that they be refrained from keeping bad company, from being out late nights and such other vices as boys of their ages are liable to fall into, that they attend public worship and all other regulations thought best—I have enjoined all this upon them myself, and prepared their minds for the reception of any advice from you—Ira is attentive to his books. Zimri's disposition I esteem to be equally good, and who is a boy of genius, but from some cause or other, has not that relish for study that the other has, I have hopes however that he will improve—Please to write me concerning them as often as necessary, and you will confer a particular obligation on

Yours with esteem—

[no signature]

## LETTER OF IRA ALLEN TO JERUSHA ALLEN (HIS WIFE).

Philadelphia Feb'y 9th 1809.

Dear Jerusha

This Packet will be Delivered to you by John P. Ripley Esq<sup>r</sup> of this City who goes to Vermont Especially on my Business the outlines of which you will see by the inclosed Papers but he will shew you his Instructions the opinion of the Attorney General of the United States &c and make verbal statements to you I expect every Branch of the Famaly will come forward in support of the measures I am Pursuing it is a Justice due to me and Interesting to them I am not to be sacrificed by Intreagues for the Part taken by my Dearest friends and myself for the Independence of these states and securing the Interests of the People of Vermont from the Claims of the Land jobbers of New York from this source Envy and Everice combinations have formed and Pursued me through Europe & the United States without being able to Produce one syllable of Evidence against me—

I injoin you to go with M<sup>r</sup> Ripley to Mrs. Pennaman who I am Confident is Knowing to the affair of Mclane originating after I went to Europe Capt. Tho<sup>s</sup> Butterfield was a Principle witness against Mclane and Knows the whole affair and may be induced to give information to shew by Evidence that that affair originated after I went to Europe of which I had no Knowledge or Connection is a Part of M<sup>r</sup> Ripleys Business to Vermont of which I can make advantage in obtaining compensation from the British Government (the Events of the world of which the United States could have little Controle are nearly Prepared to shew to Great Britain that Peace with the United States will be Better than war which induces me to Prepare a Settlement, for I am not an advocate of war) I have shewn to the world that the



first charge Brought against me Respecting arming the Rebels of Ireland was without foundation and was abandoned by Sir W<sup>m</sup> Scott—the next charge was Respecting the Canadas without the Least Proof I have shewn that I was a Peace maker between the People of the Canadas & Vermont from 1780 to 1795 It Remains to shew that this affair originated in Intrigues to Deprive the Militia of Vermont of arms & to Imbarris me in Europe for these Purposes Different Interests have United of which it is not Necessary to go into Details when simply Pursuing measures to obtain Justice from the British Government which will Compleately Vindicate my Character and Put it in my Power to do Justice to myself famaly and friends—

You will see that I have sent for my Brothers sons to come to me I also injoin it on you to send Ira with M<sup>r</sup> Ripley to me and I hereby injoin it on him to come for more Reasons than it is Necessary to into Statements of as to my other Children I shall say something at an other time nor will it be Necessary for Ira to stay more than a week or two before he Returns to Vermont but I Positively Insist on his Coming

Pleas to make my Best Compliments to all friends

Your friend

Ira Allen

Mrs Jerusha Allen

---

IRA ALLEN'S MEMORIAL TO GOVERNOR AND COUNCIL, OCTOBER, 1810.

To His Excellency the Governor the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Council and House of Representatives of the State of Vermont to conveen in Oct<sup>r</sup> 1810

The Memorial of Ira Allen late of Colchester in s,d state now of Philadelphia commonwealth of Pennsylvania Humbly Sheweth

That in Pursuance of Legal instructions from the Governor of Vermont in 1795 to Purchase Military stores in Europe for the use of the Militia of Vermont and to obtain a grant for a ship canal from Lake Champlain to the River St Lawrence with certain Priviledges for the Shipping of the United States to Pass to and from the open Sea by an act of the Legislature of Great Britain your Memorialest Proseeded to Europe for the Particulars of the Purchas and Capture of Military Stores and Proseedings Respecting a Ship canal Refferences are made to the Books of the Olive Branch and a Summary thereof which will also sho much of the Confusion in your Memorialest Private Business by his Repeated detentions imprisonments and Veriation suits for imbarrisments

Your Memorialest therefore solissets the attention of the Legislature of Vermont that your Memorialest may be Enabled to Visit his famaly and friends in Vermont without molestation for Real or Pretended Debts that a Law be Passed to secure his Person from arest on civil suits for the term of three years from the Passing of such act

Your Memorialest &c

Ira Allen

Philadelphia  
July 2d 1810

---

ZIMRI E. ALLEN TO HIS FATHER, IRA ALLEN.

Burlington 27 July, 1811.

Dear Sir—

Yours bearing the date the 21 June is now before me, to answer which I am peculiarly at a loss.—Whether I have been negligent in performing any of the trusts committed by you to me or whether I have in some more personal thing offended you, that you should be silent on “cer-



*tain important subjects*” I am utterly at a loss to determine.— Was it not the voice of a Father that spoke and was I not bound by every tie of filial affection to obey? certainly I was.—Have I become an unnatural Son? have I become a stranger to your interests & would I wish to oppose your success?—If you believe so Sir, renounce me—cast me from you as unworthy of your blood. Call me not your Son & at the same time say I am leagued with your enemies.— But you cannot say it, no, I repeat it, you can not say it. I feel sensibly for the misfortunes of my father & as a member of his family am willing & have done everything in my power to redeem his fortune.—I did not publish the paper brought home with me, because those whom you call your friends advised me not to & now you have sent an addition I absolutely and before God declare I have not the *means* to do it. The Request which I made for the ore bed was with a single eye to your interest & had you have granted it you might ere this have realized the good effects of it as it would have enabled me to have made your publications & to have done many other things for the good of your cause.— And besides you were a going to be no looser by it—I therefore had a right to expect as much as from my father—It might yet be of service, but is not now so valuable.—

Present my compliments to the family

While I remain your Son—

Z. E. Allen.

N. B. I am pursuing my studies & cordially thank for the promise of a Library. Z. E. Allen.

COPIES MADE BY HIMSELF OF IRA ALLEN'S LETTERS TO JERUSA ALLEN, IRA H. ALLEN AND ZIMRI ALLEN; ALSO LETTER TO HEMAN ALLEN, ALL ON ONE LARGE FOLDED SHEET.

Philadelphia May 19th 1812

Dear Jerusha

Having heard nothing from my Letters of April Last I inclose Copies and state that my affidavit shews that Scotts Bond was obtained under duras without original Documents for a sum much larger than Ever due which with other facts Important in the Suit I shall be Prepared to shew in October next it may not be too late even after Receiving this to Cause a Continuation appeal or in some way to have a hearing next term—It is strange that I cannot get answers to Letters of the consequence of those aluded to, my sons ought to know their Interest better than to niglect objects of such consequence—I am fully apprised that Every measure that a combination can Devise will be made use of to imbarress me—but after fully Regaining my Health I shall Rise superior to Every Effort that can be made & at this Late Pereod I simply Demand Justice—

Books Pamphlets & Preseeding Letters upon the use of Extending this Letter—I send it under Cover to an other Person & omit my Hand writing & Postage to insure it's safe arrival and Request you to Pay the Postage & Boy for carrying it to you—

Compliments to all friends,

Your friend

Ira Allen.

Mrs. Jerusha Allen—



Philadelphia April [20th?] 1812

Dear Sons

Much Time has Elapsed since Hearing from Either of you & I have been too unwell to travel or attend much to any Business but I have got the Better of my old Complaints and shall soon Resume my former activity in Business—you are too much Interested in my Property to be silent spectators nor can I by Letters lead you into the part you ought to take I find my Letters containing money to Effect Certain objects in Vermont have not by Post Reached the Place of their Destination & the money & objects have been Lost but I am not in the Least Discouraged when my Health is Restored I shall make Persevearing Exertions you will see by the Books and Pamphlets I have Printed that I have judged Right Respecting the Events of Europe see my Last Pamphlet—that soon after writing that the French government took strong measures against the Commerce of England in taking Possession of Holland Preparatory to measures now in motion in the north of Europe—I am not yet convinced that a War will at Present take Place between Great Britain & the United States—but be assured that the Events I have Long waited for have so far Progressed that by your assistance the Insuing Summer will be a Rich Harvest to us the ways and means of securing these advantages must be made Known to you by Personal Interviews with me—When Zimry was here my Head was too much Disordered to attend much to Business & has so Remained untill within a few weeks—but thank God strength of Constitution & a good Physition that my mental Powers have become Strong and my Complaints are nearly Removed from my Head—

I have inclosed with this Letter to Heman my Deposition to Cause the Case of Mr. Isaac Scott to be Continued to next October term in the Circuit Court which he will shew you—it is of Consequence for many Reasons that the Cause

be Continued which if Heman or you attend to may be done & I injoin it on you to be Particular in this Business Mr. Scotts suit attatches Highgate Irasburg &c see that no Execution be Granted at the Present term & I will take care the next term—Let it suffice to say that Mr. Scott was my friend in England

Give me the Earliest information of the Result of this Business &c &c &c

Messrs.

Ira Allen &  
Zimry Allen

Yours

Ira Allen

P. S. If I flead from the Bare & the Lyon met me Heman and Zimry knows that I have Drawn his tallons—

Phil<sup>a</sup> Apr [20?] 1812

Sir

I inclose to you my affidavit Colcolated to Continue the Cause of M<sup>r</sup> Scott in the Circuit Court of Vermont against me in which he attatched the Towns of Highgate Irasburg &c by your or my soons [son's] attention the Cause may be Continued this term & I shall be Prepared the next—Let it suffice to state that M<sup>r</sup> Scott was my friend in England—

This affidavit would have been forwarded sooner had not the Circuit Court here made an unexected adjournment but you will receive it in time to effect the object contemplated which is of consequence for several Reasons—

Please to show the Packet to M<sup>rs</sup> Allen & my sons—

Your most obedient

Hum<sup>ble</sup> Serv<sup>t</sup>

Ira Allen

Heman Allen

Least the Preseeding should fail I addressed a Packet to the Court.



## IRA ALLEN'S MEMORIAL TO THE VERMONT SUPREME COURT.

To the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Supreme Court soon to Convene in Rutland in Vermont

The Memorial of Ira Allen of Colchester county of Chittenden & State of Vermont Humbly showeth that in the year 1772 your Memorialist on his own..... Purchased Large Tracts of Land Contiguous to Onion River and Came and Vewed the Country which Stimulated him to Consert measures to make further Purchases & to In-deavour to settle the same in opposition to the New York Claimants—In order to gain assistance in Capital and Influence to forward Settlers he Applyed to his Brother Heman Allen who agreed to the Proposition Ethan Allen Zimri Allen & Remember Baker also agreed to be conserved with your Memorialist and the S<sup>d</sup> Heman Allen in the Purchas of Lands and Settlement thereof in the Vicinity of Onion River without any Written Contract or Stated Capital In 1773 they Commenced Business as aforesaid In March 1775 the Several Persons above Named Mett in Sheffield for the Settlement of their accounts Some disputes arose and their accounts were not all Liquidated yet they Verbally Agreed to Continue S<sup>d</sup> Business and Parted without Desiding What Share Each One should have of Such Lands but Agreed to Meet again at Sheffield in March 1776 for a full Settlement at which Time Ethan Allen was in Captivity—In August 1775 Capt. Remember Baker Dyed in March 1776 Zimry Allen Dyed in May 1778 Heman Allen Dyed in Feb<sup>y</sup> 1789 Ethan Allen Dyed the Settlement of all their Estates Devolved on your memorialist by the Events of War some of the Papers have been Lost and the Probate office in the District of Chittenden Burnt with all the Papers it Contained Respecting S<sup>d</sup> Estates—the Estates of Ethan Allen and Remember Baker were not fully Settled when your memorialist went to Europe in 1795 During his

Detention there Sam<sup>l</sup> Hitchcock Lucy C. Hitchcock & Pamela Allen Heires at Law to the S<sup>d</sup> Ethan Allen—Abel Allis Heire at Law to the S<sup>d</sup> Remember Baker Commensed Suits in Chancery for the Recovery of that Part of the Property they Supposed yet due to them on your Memorialist Return from Europe he found his Property and that of S<sup>d</sup> Heires much Imbarrised by the Claims of Speculators he therefore Exerted himself to Secure the Whole Property Both belonging to the heires and himself in the meantime he was Hard Pressed to nominate masters in Chansery to adjust & Report to your Honers the Claims of S<sup>d</sup> Heires when the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Nath<sup>l</sup> Chipman Dan<sup>l</sup> Chipman & N. . . . . Chittenden Esquires were by the Parties nominated masters in Chancery at which Time your memorialist Expected to have made a Settlement with the Parties by mutual agreement But the Pressior of attending to Secure [?] the Whole Property as. . . . . has Prevented your memorialist finds that Nath<sup>l</sup> Chipman & Dan<sup>l</sup> Chipman Esq<sup>rs</sup> were both attorneys for S<sup>d</sup> Orators Whether that would have any Influence in their Determinations are submited. at the Rising of the Assembly he was as served with Written Notice to attend the masters

[end of sheet]

---

LETTER INFORMING IRA ALLEN'S NEPHEW OF  
THE DEATH OF GEN. IRA ALLEN.

Philadel<sup>a</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> Jan'y 1814.

Heman Allen, Esq.

Dear Sir,

It is with much pain I have to inform you of the death of Gen<sup>l</sup> Ira Allen. You know that his health for a long time past was declining. During the last week he was extremely



debilitated and on Saturday evening died without a groan and apparently without pain. The physician states his disorder to be retrocedent gout,

I am Sir very respectfully

Yours

John P. Ripley.

---

IRA H. ALLEN (SON OF IRA) TO HIS BROTHER.

Mr. Zimri E. Allen  
Middlebury, Vermont

Swanton Falls 28<sup>th</sup> Oct. 1806

Dear Brother,

As when the ocean groaning under the weight of an impetuous whirlwind, tosses the poor sailor to and fro, so time impatient and ever on the wing transports to diverse situations the bodies and effects of men.—I who lately basked in the sunshine of idleness, am now engaged in the active scenes of mercantile life.

Thus you see dear Brother it is impossible for us to construe the decrees of fate. When at Middlebury I had not the most distant idea that so soon I should be engaged in the scenes of active life. It is now a week since I left home. I live with Bostwich. Our goods are not yet upon the shelves. They are now at St. Albans bay and will be here tomorrow. While I am thus busied in tradeing my most ardent desire is that you may be equally active in attending to your books. Reflect that study makes the man of honor. The mind enlarged like the great luminary of the day lights all around. If you have a desire to be eminently useful to your country or highly honorable to yourself and family, study is the path you must now tread.—Before I left home I saw Rider respect-

ing your greatcoat, which was not done. You likely have now received it. Your skates I could not send, as the stage did not return to Middlebury before I left home. You must now write to Ma,ma I wish you to send for mine. There is time sufficient still remaining for you to get them before the creek will frieze. My situation at present is not so agreeable as you perhaps may imagine. There is no company at all here, fit to be seen with.—The inhabitants are composed of Canadians; bloomers, millers and such like, a few excepted. Not one person have I seen anywhere near my age of any respectability. I have not agreed with Bostwich how long or upon what conditions I will live with him.—Write me whatever you think will be interesting. Especially what the Legislature have done about college funds. Excuse inaccuracies I have not a dictionary here.—

Adieu

Ira H. Allen

Mr. Zimri E. Allen

---

TO MR. ZIMRI ALLEN, COLCHESTER, VT.

(FROM CHESTER WRIGHT, A MIDDLEBURY GRADUATE, 1803,  
PASTOR OF CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH IN MONT-  
PELIER 1809-1830.)

Middlebury Feb. 16, 1807

Sir

Your letter has this moment come to hand just as the Mail is closing

I am much pleased to learn your intention to pursue study—As to your questions I cannot with certainty inform you whether you could enter college next commencement as I do not distinctly recollect how far you had advanced when you left the Academy The first class have studied and re-



viewed the four first books of Virgil & have been through Cicero's Orations against Cataline They have also been twice through the Greek grammar & read a few verses in the Testament. The regulations of the Academy are much the same as when you [were?] here I expect however to leave it in [ ] and shall probably be succeeded by Mr. . . . .st I hope Sir you will be induced to pursue that course which will ultimately terminate in your respectability usefulness & happiness

I am affectionately yours C. Wright  
Mr. Zimri Allen N. B. My kind regards to Ira

---

MRS. JERUSHA ENOS ALLEN (WIFE OF IRA) TO  
HER SONS.

Mr. Ira and Zimri Allen

Middlebury

Colchester July <sup>th</sup>1—1806

Dear Ira & Zimri

You must not think that I can write you a letter every week last week my time was taken up with company we had your Unkle Pascal here and Miss Portor Sister to Judge Pains wife of Williamston and I have so many things to take up my time, that cannot write so often as I would be glad to, I want to know what you do with your money week before last I sent you two dollars which was all the money I had and have had none sence, Heman has been at home once sence I wrote you last but he had no money he is now gone again and I do not expect him [torn edge] until next week saturday [torn] been and borrowed ten dollars for you which with what I sent [?] the other day that is week before last makes 42, dollars that you have had since you left home in the spring

my dear boys there is nothing in my power that is consistant with reason and your happiness that I shall not do with the greatest satisfaction but we now find a great many difficulties to incounter but I am not without hopes of seeing better days allthough I make no dependence upon it, noing that disapointments are more likely to fall to our lot than anything else. the money that I now send you I wish you to pay the doctor and your bord at Mr. Goodridge, and wait with patience untill you can have more, but not think of running home because you cannot have every wish gratified the very moment you want it I should be viry much offende to have you come home for such an arrant as that, you ought to submit chearfully to your fate when you know we are doing everything in our power for you you inform me that Iras eyes are worse which distreses me very much I should think he had better tarry until commencement and not studdy much but have his tutor read to him write often and let me know if there is any alterration in this

our gardin is a most excellent one we had the first mess of green peas the 25 of June the plum trees..... fuller than I ever saw them, thay will be ripe when you return after Commencement as to Sammon there has been but [torn]? brought this spring or summer and that was taken by Mr. Ames we have a barrel of.....shad, I sent you one [torn] pare of soks last week which you make no mention of receiving and next week I shall send you another pare and some neckcloths I talk some of going to Swanton tomorrow in the stage if I do shall not return until one [?] week.

I remain my dear Children

your friend and

Mother

Jerusha Allen

Mr. Ira & Zimri Allen



IRA H. ALLEN (SON OF IRA) TO HIS BROTHER  
ZIMRI.

Swanton 26th Nov. 1807

Dear Brother,

The conveniency of the opportunity induces me to write a few lines though I have nothing either important or pleaseing to communicate. War's dreadful clarion sounds alarm once more. The news which Mr. Bostwick brought from New York has given a sensible stop to business, and it appears from his information we may again expect war. He states that two days after he left New York a ship arrived in thirty six days from London, which brought inteligence that the British government would not concede to any treaty unless America would permit her to search her ships of war as well as private vessels. And likewise that W. Munroe had got all his baggage on board the Revenge and was to leave London next day—Please to write me how you like your watch, as I used to be very fond of it myself, it being so well shaped and large. And I positively believe if it can be gilt it will be the best looking watch I ever owned. Eathan informed me you had it to the goldsmith's, be good enough to write me what wanted repairing as I believe it was in perfect good order when it left me—And I have had it run three weeks without altering and it did not vary anything considerable—This evening thanksgiving ball is to be held at Mr. N. Stearns. I have not concluded whether to go or not—Write me the first opportunity. With my compliments to all friends

Your sincere brother

Ira H. Allen

Zimri E. Allen, Esq.

N. B. I did not send this as I had expected to, however there has nothing material taken place since I wrote it—And have since that signed to attend a dancing school this

winter—Again I will enjoin it upon you to give me an answer soon if convenient by next mail.

1807 Dec. 1—

Ira H. Allen

Note on outside in another handwriting "Our goods have now arrived". No signature.

Address etc.

Swanton 2d Dec. 1807 Nov. 26th, 1807

Mr. Zimri E. Allen

University of Vermont

Burlington

#### IRA H. ALLEN (SON OF IRA) TO HIS BROTHER.

Swanton 15th Feb. 1807

To Zimri E. Allen

Friend Zimri

Far from you, far from my friends I roam. The gloomy hour of night draws near, the face of nature wears a solitary mean. The skie obscured and nought is heard but the howling wind pouring on a flood of hail.—Long before this I had expected to have been at home and tasted with you the delights of family and friends.—But fate unwilling raised a madened host, poured on a furious flood of rain at which the snow affrighted fled away. Winter again raises her hideous head, the cold hovers round and at every crack crowds in to see the fire—How short the change of weather. At morning I rose the milder breeze fondly invited me to take the air, resembling now more the frigid zones, compells me to confine my rendezvous near the fire—So 'tis with man, When first I left home I was pleased with the idea, but disappointed in finding such a set of people as there is here and highly displeas'd with their moral sentiments and behaviour I must own I would willingly exchange it for some other place, And another thing in Middlebury, you know we



were accustomed to have companions and take little excursions, and meet together some times for social conversation.—But here the scene is changed I am entirely alone. Ethan has gone, he has left this wintery world for a more southern clime. He is appointed a Lieut. and stationed at Tennessee—I no longer expect to see you here, I have looked but looked in vain, I wish you to answer this and oblige me by writing often—I have often requested Ma.ma to write me but she has not been pleased to.—Maria has wrote me; but I have not [blurred] my duty in not answering.

My respects to all friends,

Yours etc.

Ira H. Allen

Mr. Zimri E. Allen

To Zimri E. Allen, Esq.

Highgate, 19. Feby. 1811

Dear Brother

Your letter on the subject of pantaloons has been received by the politeness of Mr. Hathaway. Two yards and a half is amply sufficient for a man of common size. A pattern of this size I can barely afford for ten dollars and I suppose Mr. Davis Stone is the person who wants them and therefore send them you. I send this by the morrow's stage.

Your letter, of even date, with the one received has not yet arrived. Be good enough to remember me to enquiring friends and accept for yourself my acknowledgements of the highest esteem.

Ira H. Allen.

Z. E. Allen Esq<sup>r</sup>.

N. B. I left my razor at home and furthermor if you can send me a sand box and some black sand and I will pay you for the same.

I. H. Allen.

ETHAN A. ALLEN (SON OF ETHAN) TO IRA H.  
ALLEN (IRA'S SON) AT HIGHGATE, VT.

Camp Belle Fontaine, Louisiana

March 25, 1811

As I am not positive whether I answered your letter which I rec.<sup>d</sup> the 20 Nov. 1810—I beg you will excuse me, should I by endeavouring not to remain in your debt, fetch you in mine.—After I left Vermont I remained at New York with my Brother a number of days, from thence I went as far as Philadelphia where I saw your Father—he was very anxious I should return to Vermont for the purpose of *settling* the disordered Estate of the Allen Family—but as I had not the greatest confidence in my own abilities I declined the attempt—from thence I went on as far as Pittsburgh (Penn.<sup>sa</sup>) where I joined a Detachment of Troops of which I had the honor of being in command, with them I went to *Vincennes* where it was expected an eruption would take place with the Indians—but fortunately there was nothing of the kind and damned glad was I to escape so.—

At *Vincennes* I left the Detachment and with Capt. Cross and his family started for this Post—and of all the damned jaunts I ever had, that was the most unpleasant—Capt. Cross and myself were frequently day and night two hours at a time in the Wabash up to our chins in water—working like devils to get the boat off the rocks and shoals of which that River abounds however, we arrived here at last, and altho this is one of the most beautiful countries I have ever seen, I am very anxious to get from it.

This Post is situated five miles up the Missouri, by water 20 and by land 15 miles from the Town of S<sup>t</sup>. Louis—

I have attended some of the *carnaval* Balls at S<sup>t</sup>. Louis; the Ladies are generally very ordinarily looking—yet there are some very pretty—one among the last descrip-



tion has *almost* caught me, not *quite*!—what should you say should you ere long hear of Ethan's taking unto himself a—you are at liberty to guess what.

Since my arrival here I do the duty of Assistant Military Agent, which adds to my pay Eight Doll<sup>s</sup>. pr. month, which makes the whole amount to about \$50.—With economy I think I can live tolerably well.—

Could this part of the country be so fortunate as to get some of our New England farmers, I think it would be a Paradise—you can form no kind of Idea of the vast exuberance of the soil—it appears to me you may scatter seed spontaneously over the soil, and only have the trouble to gather in an abundant harvest in the fall, the best of land can be procured at 2 Doll<sup>s</sup>. pr. acre—The U. S. have not as yet opened a land office in this Territory, but expect they soon will.

Should I ever turn farmer, I shall settle in this country and if Government or any of its Agents should vey——? offend my *Maiesty*, altho' I have a sincere attachment for the military profession—I do not think I should remain long in service.—Could I persuade ease and hard labor to be reconciled perfectly together, I should attempt following the Plow—but somehow I have, and fear I ever shall have a great antipathy to that machine. You must write me without erroneously waiting for an answer to every one of mine I will do the same.

Remember me affectionately to your family, and respectfully to enquiring friends

Yours

E. A. Allen.

M<sup>r</sup>. Ira H. Allen—





191

















F Vermont history  
46  
V55  
1916-19

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

